Gab. Booke His Book

A
TRAGI-COMICALL
HISTORY
OF
OVR TIMES.
VNDER
THE BORROWED
NAMES OF
LISANDER, And
CALISTA.

Lysander

17 55



LONDON,
Printed by *H.L.* for *George Lathum* at the
Biſhops head in Pauls Church-yard.
Anno 1627.

for the

Alice [redacted]

Alice [redacted]

TO THE VERTVOVS AND NOBLY DISPOSED Gentlewomen, Mistris FRANCIS FORTESCU, wife vnto Ma. IOHN FORTESCU: And Mistris ELIZABETH DVNCOMB, wife vnto Master WILLIAM DVNCOMB of Badlesden.

My most Honoured,

THis French Knight and his Lady being importuned, contrary to their desigue, and the fashion of this time (which is almost all French) to appeare to publicke view in this their English habite; and knowing how subiect strangers are to malignant humours (a disposition growne so common, that like a contagious disease, it hath infected almost the whole world) they haue made humbly bold to expose themselues abroad vnder your auspicious and candid names, hoping they may be more free from censure, and more boldly tell their Loues, their Feares, their Dangers, their Imprisonments, their Iealousies, and their Ioyes. They haue in their natiue countrey serued vnder

the

the protection of a great King, where the gentleneſſe of their ſpirits had a generall approbation; and now their hope (let it not bee accounted preſumption) is, that you, according to your accuſtomed noble goodneſſe, will not refuſe it vnto them here, where they are poore ſtrangers, at the leaſt, that they may (reſting by you) await your leiſure, when, by their conuerſation, they may endeauour to rob away teadiouſnes though but from one houre, to which the greateſt mortalls are at ſome times ſubiect. This is their higheſt ambition; and my onely end (not capable of greater expreſsion) is to witneſſe my affection to your ſeruices, from intending wherof only death ſhall diuide

Your moſt humble

and moſt deuoted ſeruant,

W. D.

[redacted]

A TRAGI-COMICALL

HISTORY OF these Times.

THE FIRST BOOKE.

VNder the raigne of our great HENRY, the valorous Father of our inuincible Monarch, there liued in France a yongue Lord, whose Heroick Nobleneſſe was more recommended through the glorie of his Vertue, than by the antiquitie of his Race: Hee was called *Cleander*; rich both in the goods of Fortune and Nature; being no leſſe beloued for his beautie, than feared for his valour. If hee were valiant, hee was also more wiſe; and if he were wiſe, he was also more happie. But his chiefeſt happineſſe was in his marriage: for in his firſt youth his merits had gained him a wife, one of the faireſt that France euer brought forth. The Eaſt had neuer ſo many pearles as ſhe had beauties, and the morning did bluſh to behold any thing fairer; ſhe was called *Caliſta*: nei-

ther was there any thing wanting but an apt name to expreſſe her perfections. With this woman did *Cleander* paſſe the ſweeteſt life that euer fell into mans imagination; enioying a happineſſe, which cannot be comprehended but by mindes capable of the glory of ſuch thoughts. The Sunne did neuer look vpon the earth, but he beheld theſe two Louers imbracing; neyther did Night euer kindle ſo many fires in Heauen, as they felt within their ſoules. Their deſires were not like vnto thoſe which were drowned in their pleaſures; but contrariwiſe, their loues were ſharpned by enioying: for the more they did poſſeſſe that which they did deſire, the more they did deſire that which they did poſſeſſe.

But darke night followed this bright day, and this cleerneſſe was clouded; yea, euen whiteſt *Cleander* made the earth enuious, and the heauens iealous of the fauours hee receiued from his Miſtreſſe: There was another Knight called *Liſander*, who in courteſie and valour gaue place to none of his yeares, who had beheld *Caliſta's* excellent beautie; with the lightning whereof, hee was ſo amazed, that hee cleane loſt the remembrance of himſelf. He was now no more that *Liſander*, whoſe free and warlike minde was wont to apprehend no diſturbance, but Ambition; for in ſtead of breathing forth an honourable deſire of glorie, hee was ſo poſſeſt with the *Idea* of this perfection, that it was not poſſible for him to receiue any other thought; nay, hardly could hee finde a place in all his minde for himſelfe. This new gueſt thus lodged in *Liſanders* heart, counſelled him to ſee his Lady. Now this Knight was a moſt abſolute Gentleman, and a moſt acceptable companion, eſpecially among Ladies, of a ſweet and courteous conuerſation, full of attraction, and recommended with ſo many excellent parts, as well of bodie as of minde, that it ſeemed Loue had ſtollen into this man, of purpoſe (if it were poſsible) to ruine *Caliſta's* chaſtitie: for there was appearance, that if ſhee could loue any thing, it muſt needs be him, who loued nothing but her; and that if ſhee had not a heart of ſtone, ſhee muſt needs be apprehenſiue of his torment. But for as much as he could

not

not well acquaint himſelfe with this woman without accoſting the husband, he firſt ſought *Cleanders* friendſhip; who held it for an honour, and preuented his ſuite, recompencing *Liſanders* feined, with true affection. He ſeldome ſpake but of him, nor euer made any good relation if *Liſander* were not the ſubiect thereof. *Caliſta* her ſelfe, who ſaw not but by her husbands eyes; nor iudged but by his knowledge, could not chooſe but honour that, which ſhee ſaw *Cleander* loued; ſhee being otherwiſe by *Liſander* adored with ſo much reſpect, that ſhe ſhould haue wanted humanitie, if ſhe had beene without diſcerning thereof.

Behold here a faire beginning for our louer; but this is nothing without perſeuerance: His care was now to make knowne vnto her, the great paſsion which hee ſuffered for her, and to let her know it in ſuch a faſhion, that *Cleander* might not perceiue it. Hee was cleere-ſighted, like a Linx; and although he were not iealous, yet he was a husband, and vnto a wife, whoſe admirable beauty did deſerue to be preſerued: If he once did diſcerne of this loue, all was loſt, there could be no more friendſhip nor acquaintance; and otherwiſe to reſolue to dye in a ſilent griefe, ſo neere vnto his remedie, hiding his death from her who was the cauſe thereof, he could neuer conſent thereto. And indeed it is better neuer to ſee that which one loueth, than ſeeing it, not to dare to expreſſe ones loue; for the obiect ſtirreth vp the deſire: Neyther is there any euill in the world like vnto the preſence of a forbidden good. Which the Poets the better to expreſſe, did not repreſent *Tantalus* his thirſt in a Deſert voide of waters, but in the middle of waters not being able to drinke. To preuent then the husbands diſtruſt, and to keepe ſuſpicion from entring into his minde, hee ruled his actions, his words and his lookes in ſuch ſort, that in his ſight hee neuer came neere vnto the wife, hee neuer ſpake vnto her, nor euer looked vpon her, but as vpon a thing indifferent: neither too free, nor too reſerued; fearing leſt if he were too much compoſed, or not enough, hee might diſcouer his deſigne in the guiding thereof. He held therfore a meane betweene both, with that dexteritie, that there was no geſture nor motion of

his,which did not rather ſeeme naturall than affected. In the meane time,to make that knowne vnto one, which hee would haue inuiſible vnto the other; hee euery day made matches with *Cleander*,and other Knights,of Tiltings and other noble Exerciſes: where the two friends were alwayes of a ſide, and alwayes vanquiſhers. In the morning they were together at the Church, after dinner together in their houſes,after ſupper in their gardens, and alwayes *Caliſta* is the ſtarre which lightneth the place. Time paſsing in this maner,*Liſander* conſumeth, occaſion of ſpeaking vnto his loue being not offered: It is true, that euery day he ſpake vnto her,but not of loue,nor of any thing reliſhing thereof; ſo that in euery mans eye hee languiſhingly decayed, of an vnknowne paſsion,in the midſt of all the contentments which could be imagined. And although hee intended to diſſemble his euill, couering his true griefe with feined ioy, yet did the dying colour of his face diſcouer (yea,euen vnto thoſe of ſmall knowledge)that there was ſom paſsion in him,which with much griefe lay at his heart. *Cleander* is the onely man who doth not perceiue it, beleeuing that hee ſhould wrong his friend in thinking ſo. Hee diſcerned plainely how the liuely flowers of his face did daily wither, but he thinkes that it proceeded from accident, and would haue imagined that it ſprung from any other than from the true cauſe. They were then at the Court,in the great Citie of *Paris*,which ſo proudly raiſeth her head aboue all the Cities, almoſt, of the world, when as *Cleander* ſaid, that *Liſanders* indiſpoſition proceeded from the vnholeſome ayre of the Citie; wherfore hee was reſolued to lead him into the countrey. Now hee had a houſe,a daies iourney from *Paris*,built in a Lake,within the middle of a great Parke called *Beauplain*: the ſituation whereof,being pleaſant beyond expreſsing, would haue reioyced ſorrow it ſelfe. Thither did he inuite *Liſander*,together with three or foure friends; and *Caliſta* alſo, without whom the feaſt was of no value,went along with them.

It was then in the Spring,when the earth, more beautifull than at any other time of the yeare, renueth her countenance,and decketh her ſelfe in her richeſt apparell. There

Cleander

Cleander and *Caliſta*, continuing vnto *Liſander* their accuſtomed louing entertainment, made triall, that the countrey recreatiõs which they gaue him, together with all other honeſt delights, were no better remedies for his languiſhing, than the pleaſures of the Citie. The exerciſe of Hunting, which was ordinary with them, could not diuert his fantaſie: varietie of company, wherewith he was euery day viſited, did but increaſe his euill, and gaue him occaſion to ſteale out of their companies, to entertaine himſelfe alone with his thoughts, which he durſt not communicate to any body liuing. One day, they hauing made a match to hunt an outlying Stagge, *Caliſta* hauing ſtayed at home with a yongue brother of *Cleanders*, called *Berontus*; after ſome time walked out with her brother in law to ſee their return from the hunting: and as ſhe was at the ſide of a wood in the middle of the Parke, ſo thicke, that ſolitarineſſe perpetually reſides there, in the ſhadow of an impenitrable leafineſſe, ſhe heard a voyce, which, in bewayling manner, proceeded from the bottome of this wood. In the beginning ſhe could not vnderſtand the complaint, but going ſomewhat neerer with *Berontus*, who only conducted her, ſhee heard theſe words. Poore *Liſander*, muſt thou conſume in theſe woods the miſerable remainder of thy youth, and vnprofitably loſe thy life, both in abſence and vnknowne vnto her who is the cauſe thereof? Muſt thou needs dye obſcurely, without hauing the contentment to let her ſee, in thy death, the ſacrifice which thou offereſt vnto her of thy life? O faire *Caliſta*, is it poſsible that ſuch a diuinitie as yours, ſhould be ignorant of thoſe extreame affections which you ſtirre in me, and haue no feeling of thoſe flames which you ſo liuely kindle in my ſoule! Can it be, that a cauſe ſo faire ſhould be ignorant of ſo neceſſary an effect as my loue? O God, ſuffer not this want of knowledge in her, to be a puniſhment vnto me, for my ingratitude vnto *Cleander*. O *Liſander*, thou doſt violate, together with the law of hoſpitalitie, the moſt perfect friendſhip in the world: Neyther canſt thou hope for pardon in any reſpect but onely in this, that thou art forced by a beautie which bendeth euery thing vnder the violence of its ſweetneſſe,

neſſe, and whoſe excellencie not alone leſſeneth thy fault, but maketh thee worthie of pardon, and alſo of merit. By theſe words they knew not alone the ſubiect of this complaint, which was loue; but alſo the perſon that made it, who was *Liſander*, and her for whom it was made, who was *Caliſta*: It is not to be ſpoken, who was more abaſhed of *Caliſta* or *Berontus*: for this paſsion was equally vnknowne to them both. But *Caliſta* was moſt aſhamed and moſt grieued, although her innocency was ſufficiently witneſſed by this complaint. And indeed it was enough to haue troubled a very able and wiſe woman; for ſhe did not know, whether ſhe ought to intreat her brother in law to hold his peace, or tell her husband, or whether ſhe were beſt to hide or diſcouer that, which might be told by his brother, and where there was no leſſe danger to conceale it, than ſcandall to declare it: Neuertheleſſe diſſembling her thought, ſhee went on, as if ſhe had not heard any word of this diſcourſe. *Berontus*, who was none of *Liſanders* beſt friends, iealous of the ouermuch loue which his brother did beare him, had a faire occaſion to diuide them: but he, conſidering that he ſhould wrong his ſiſter, and not willing to imbroile his brothers heart with ſo miſerable a paſsion as Ielouſie, nor to ruine the affection which he ought vnto his wife, in deſtroying that which he vnduly bare vnto *Liſander*; reſolued in himſelfe to ſay nothing: But all theſe conſiderations were apart, and in ſilence, without communicating any word one vnto the other. In the end *Berontus*, ſeeing that *Caliſta* returned without ſaying a word, ſpake vnto her in this manner: I doe not wonder, ſiſter, at *Liſanders* languiſhing, but I rather wonder at your crueltie, who ſo vngratefully ſuffer a Knight of his merit to dye, without taking any care or knowledge of the wounds which your beautie giueth him. Brother, ſaid *Caliſta*, you ſhew as much folly in entertayning me thus with his euill as he doth in complayning, if it be true that he hath forgotten himſelfe ſo much; for I am vnwilling to heare, eyther your diſcourſe or his complaint. But becauſe we may haue no more cauſe of ſuſpicion thereof, and that the houſe may be as well free from ſuſpicion as from crime, I doe coniure

you

you to remoue away the cauſe, and to finde ſome meanes ſo to driue him away, that I may haue no more cauſe to complaine of the good which (you ſay) hee wiſheth vnto me. Siſter, ſaid *Berontus*, it is a buſineſſe wherein I cannot ſerue you to my deſire, becauſe if hee ſhould complaine vnto my brother, and hee be willing to know the occaſion, I muſt be conſtrained to vtter that which were no way fit for him to know: but if you thinke well to vvrite a Letter, ſuch as your diſcretion can deuiſe, I vvill cauſe it to fall into his hands, as it vvere by chance, and by this meanes I beleeue, that honouring you as he doth, he will rather willingly baniſh himſelfe from your preſence, than trouble the peace both of your houſe and minde. *Caliſta* approued of the aduice, and in this reſolution (without being diſcouered by *Liſander*) they went to the houſe, vvhither alſo *Cleander* inſtantly returned with a fat Stagge, accompanied with thoſe vvho had hunted vvith him. Shortly after came *Liſander*, who did not know that his complaints had ſounded ſo neer vnto his Miſtreſſes eares, and leſſe did he thinke that *Berontus* had heard them. They ſupped ioyfully together, *Liſander* and *Caliſta* diſcreetly diſſembling the diuerſe thoughts wherewith their mindes vvere troubled; and when bed-time came, *Cleander*, *Berontus*, & almoſt all the companie, brought *Liſander* vnto his chamber, where, after ſome few vvords of courteſie, they left him alone with his ſeruants. He, going to the Cupboord to take ſome of his night-clothes, found vpon his Cap a Letter to this purpoſe.

CALISTA'S *Letter to* LISANDER.

HEauen, which many times maketh ſmall and vnprofitable things bring hidden matters to light, and draweth light from darkeneſſe, hath made vſe of the ſhadie wood to diſcouer thee, and by their ſilence to accuſe thee, and by their ſolitarineſſe to conuince thee, of the vileſt and baſeſt thought that euer the heart of a Knight was capeable of: Thou haſt attempted *Liſander* (with more ingratitude than can be imagined) againſt the honour of thy friend *Cleander*,

and

and againſt the chaſtitie of his wife; eyther of which, were thy attempt come to their knowledge, could not draw a puniſhment vpon thee leſſe than thy life: but Heauen, more carefull of thy preſeruation than thou thy ſelfe, hath kept it from their knowledge, that thou mighteſt haue leiſure to repent, and to retyre thy ſelfe from a place, where the crime which thou committeſt, can giue thee no aſſurance.

If *Caliſta* were ſurpriſed with *Liſanders* complaint, he was much more aſtoniſhed at *Caliſta's* Letter, which *Berontus* (in going laſt out of the chamber) had priuily let fall vpon the table. He could not imagine who had written, or who had brought it: well hee knew, that the complaints which had eſcaped from him in the wood, were heard, and from thence came the knowledge of his moſt ſecret thoughts. O vvhat newes were theſe, to bring reſt vnto a man oppreſt with amorous paſsions! All night hee did nothing but muſe who ſhould giue him this aduice: That it was *Cleander*, there was no appearance, becauſe hee had beene all day a hunting, and after his returne he did not leaue his companie; neyther was it likely that he would haue proceeded in this manner. Hee could not alſo imagine that it was *Caliſta*, becauſe that he did not know that ſhe had walked abroad with *Berontus*. Beſides, the Letter expreſſely ſaid, that neyther ſhe nor *Cleander* knew of it: And that it ſhould be *Berontus*, hee had alreadie found, that he did not loue him; neyther did he thinke, if this yongue man had had ſuch an occaſion againſt him, that hee would haue vſed it ſo diſcreetly. To be ſhort, he knew not to vvhom to returne anſwer: neuertheleſſe he reſolued vpon his departure, and vpon the meanes whereby hee might make *Cleander* like well of it, as alſo to ſpeake particularly to *Caliſta*. The day appearing, he quickly diſpatched one of his Footmen to Fountaine *Bleau*, (where the King then was) commanding him to carry ſome Letters, which hee had written vnto his friends, and with all ſpeed to bring him anſwer. The Footman departeth in diligence, and returneth the next day with Letters from his friends, who ſent him word, that he muſt make ſpeed vnto the Court, out of ſome important reaſons, which they could not write. During the

abſence

abſence of his man, he endeuoured by all meanes to accoſt *Caliſta*; which he could not effect poſsibly: for ſhe preuented him with ſo much care, and with ſuch premeditated auoydings, that he iudged ſhe had knowledge of his deſigne, and that from thence came the Letter which had giuen him ſo much paine, ſeeing that before nothing was more eaſie than his acceſſe vnto her. When his man was returned from the Court, he went vnto *Cleander*; who was then alone in his chamber with his vvife; and hauing communicated his letters vnto him, he entreated him not to take it amiſſe, if he did depriue himſelfe of the happineſſe vvhich hee enioyed in his company, for a ſmall time; which he did aſſure him, ſhould be as little a while as hee could, yet vvould it neuertheleſſe ſeeme long vnto him, in regard of the contentment and honour which he receiued in his ſo deere conuerſation. *Cleander* was very ſorie that hee muſt loſe the preſence of his friend, and ſaid vnto him; Yet ſhall it not be ſo haſtily, but that I will importune you to giue this day vnto mee; for I haue ſome buſineſſe at the Court, vvhich I will communicate vnto you, if you bee not preſſed with your owne. Now, as vve ſaid, *Cleander* had many other friends vvith him, vvhom (according to his courteſie) vvilling to entertaine, he left *Caliſta* alone in the chamber with *Liſander*, as if hee had contributed vnto his deſires. *Liſander* ſeeing himſelfe alone with her, ſaid, that he had communicated newes vnto *Cleander*, which he had receiued from the Court; but hee had others from the deereſt perſon in the world, vvhich hee could not vtter but vnto her alone, entreating her to ſee them in this little Letter, whoſe ſhortneſſe was ſuch, that ſhee could not haue the leiſure to be troubled with the reading. And in ſaying this, he preſented her the Letter, which ſhe her ſelfe had written. *Caliſta* knowing it, and not being able to keep her countenance (inflamed with indignation and ſhame) from confeſsing that ſhe had done it, anſwered him in this manner: Silence or flight were much profitabler for you *Liſander*, than either your diſcourſe or ſtay here. Content your ſelfe, that I haue not acquainted *Cleander* with the wrong which you procure both vnto him and vnto me, and that

ſuch a one knowes it, as doth onely forbeare to tell him, becauſe he would not hazzard my honour, with the loſſe of your life. Madam, anſwered *Liſander*, then hee cannot but ſay, that I loue *Cleander* with as perfect an affection as hee doth me, and that I doe adore you with as much reſpect and deuotion as can be yeelded vnto Diuinitie it ſelfe; which is farre from endeuouring to wrong eyther the one or the other. It is true Madam, that if the aduantage which the affections of loue haue ouer thoſe of friendſhip, and the priuiledge of your beautie (which is as impoſsible to bee beheld without being beloued, as it is to come neer the fire without feeling the heate thereof) haue made me dare to diſcouer it vnto trees in the depth of the Forreſt; the violence of my loue muſt be accuſed, which hath conſtrained me, and your excellent beautie from whence it hath ſprung: And let the worſt be, Madam, I cannot be accuſed for any thing, but for louing the moſt louely creature in the world. And if this be the crime which you ſpeake of, I confeſſe not alone that I haue committed it, but, which is more, that I cannot repent me of it. As for my life, Madam, with the loſſe whereof you threaten me; as I will not keepe it but for your ſeruice, ſo I cannot better loſe it than for your loue. I would (if it pleaſed God) that I had many, and that nothing letted but their loſſe, to witneſſe my affection: But ſeeing that you are intereſt, and that I cannot hazzard it, but with your reputation, and in depriuing you of the moſt faithfull ſlaue, that euer you captiuated; I had rather barre my ſelfe from the ſoueraigne bliſſe of my ſoule, than take from you the leaſt contentment And for this cauſe, Madam, I am reſolued not to depart from your ſeruice, for euer, but for ſome time, from your preſence, to the end, that adoring you without offending you, I may witneſſe no leſſe affection than obedience, and that both of them may one day inuite your pitie, to call backe a poore Exile, who hath baniſhed himſelfe from the deareſt abode that euer he had, to obey you.

Theſe words, ſpoken with no leſſe loue than grace, together with the vneuitable charmes of *Liſanders* conuerſation, which would haue inchanted euen rockes; touched the ſe-

cret

cret places of *Caliſta's* affection; which were not marble, nor of any vnſenſible matter, yet ſuch, as, with a chaſte reſolution, ſhe beate backe all thoſe ſhafts, which Loue hid in *Liſanders* eyes, did continually ſhoot at her heart: wherefore ſhe thus anſwered. *Liſander*, you muſt know *Caliſta*, and beleeue, that if ſhe could giue her ſelfe vnto any one, it ſhould be vnto you; but ſhe cannot doe but what ſhee ought: and if you doe loue her truely, as you doe profeſſe, you ought not to hope nor deſire any thing, but the will with which ſhe doth acknowledge alwayes the affection which you beare her; and were not her honour intereſt, ſhe would hold your preſence as deare as your merit doth oblige her: But for this time I counſell you to follow the reſolution of departing, which you haue already taken, becauſe that *Berontus*, walking with me when we heard your complaint, and hauing learned more than I would that he knew, may do you ſome euill offices to *Cleander*. And although hee ſhould ſay nothing, yet we know not what he may thinke: hee is iealous enough of the loue which his brother beares you, and may grow as iealous of me, although I doe not thinke I ſhall giue him cauſe. Hereafter be more diſcreet in your complaints, and thinke that though woods cannot ſpeake, yet they are not without their ecchoes; which reſide in their centers, and doe alwayes report (at the leaſt the laſt word) what they heare. Vpon the vttering of theſe laſt words, *Cleander* and *Berontus* came into the chamber, which not onely interrupted their diſcourſe, but alſo put both of them in great doubt that *Berontus* had conferred with his brother about that whereof they were ſpeaking: but this diſquiet laſted not long, becauſe that *Cleander* taking *Liſander* apart, and diſcourſing to him his buſineſſe at Court, let him preſently know, that he knew nothing of theirs; and *Berontus* (in the meane time) ſpeaking with *Caliſta*, ſhe told him what operation the ſcroule had, which was let fall into *Liſanders* hands, which occaſioned the leaue hee had taken of *Cleander* and of her ſelfe, although vnder a pretext of Letters which were come vnto him from Fountaine *Bleau*: concealing neuertheleſſe from *Berontus* that *Liſander* had ſpoken vnto

her of it, or made any demonſtration that he knew or doubted that ſhe had written it.

This done, they went to dinner, and afterwards *Liſander* got to Horſe, hauing firſt kindely embraced *Cleander* and *Berontus*, and more louingly kiſſed the faire *Caliſta*, who could not ſee him depart without ſorrow, although ſmall in reſpect of that which he carried with him. All the companie remained ſad for his departure, except *Berontus*, who was not otherwiſe an enemy of his vertue, but enuious: for he being a braue Gentleman, & hardy as the ſword, thought he loſt of his luſtre when he was compared to *Liſanders* incomparable valour; who riding as faſt as hee could ſpurre, without ſtaying all the reſt of the day, came vpon the beginning of the euening into the entrance of the Forreſt of Fountaine *Bleau*. The knowledge which (eſpecially in France) is ſo frequent of this royall houſe (the proudeſt, I thinke, in the world) ſhall keepe me from beautifying this my Storie with the deſcription thereof, although it were one of the moſt glorious ornaments wherewith I could enrich it: It ſhall ſuffice onely to ſay, That our Kings haue heretofore built it for the pleaſure of hunting, in the middle of the Launds and Forreſts, from whence it was called the Deſerts of Fountaine *Bleau*. *Liſander* then entring into this Forreſt, onely with one man a horſebacke, who wayted vpon him in his chamber, and two Footmen which ranne by him, had not ridden a hundred paces, when he was told by the report of ſeuen or eight Harquebuſhes, and Piſtoll-ſhot, and the cryes of many perſons, that there was fighting neer him. He preſently ſpurred his luſty Horſe that hee had vnder him, which carried him ſuddenly into the middle of tenne or twelue Theeues, who were murdering of a braue Gentleman, hauing laid two of his men vpon the ground, and ſcattered three or foure others, who had accompanied him: He neuertheleſſe defended himſelfe valiantly with his Sword, hauing alreadie diſcharged his Piſtoll vpon one of the Theeues, wherewith hee lay byting the ground with the Gentlemans two men. *Liſander* ſeeing how brauely this Gentleman acquitted himſelfe, moued with his owne natu-

rall

rall courage,let flye his Piſtoll,and almoſt in an inſtant thruſt himſelfe amongſt the rout with his Sword and his Horſe,euery one of which had his effect; the Piſtoll laid one along, with his Horſe he ouerthrew a ſecond,& with his ſword he killed a third, and all in ſo ſhort a ſpace, that one muſt haue had a quick diſcerning, who had not iudged it to be one action: His Sword hee had not long vſed,before the ground was ſtrawed with bloud,and diſmembred parts of the Robbers, who were ſooner killed and vanquiſhed than they could almoſt thinke that any ſuccour was comn vnto the Gentleman; who alſo ſaw himſelfe deliuered, before hee could thinke of helpe. *Liſander* after this bloudie execution comming neere vnto him,ſaw that hee vvas a reverent olde man,hauing his head and beard all white; of whom he demanded how he did after his combat? Well, anſwered hee,I thanke God & your good helpe,vnto whom I am reduceable for my life: but I am grieued for my men,who are eyther all loſt or dead. For thoſe which are dead (anſwered *Liſander*) there is no calling of them againe, but for the reſt, they cannot be loſt ſo neere the Court, whither I thinke you are going. It is true, ſaid the old Gentleman, that I am going thither,but not to make any ſtay; for it is long ſince my age and the contentment of a free life, which I haue accuſtomed my ſelfe vnto at home,haue exempted me from that honourable ſeruitude. But leauing this diſcourſe vnto another time, I would faine ſee if among thoſe which lye for dead,there is none of mine yet aliue: Saying this, he alighted,and *Liſander* alſo,whoſe men by this time were comn vnto them, and eaſed them of this labour. They looking amongſt them who lay vpon the ground,found two of the old mans ſeruants ſtill breathing,although wounded in many parts of their bodies as well with ſhot as with ſwords: They called the other vvith lowd cryes,vvhich ſounding through the Forreſt,helped by the ſilence of the night and ſolitarineſſe of the place, came vnto their eares, who hearing themſelues called by their names,and by their Maſter vvhom they thought dead, returned to the place vvhere they had left him; *Liſander* no leſſe content vvith the good ſeruice vvhich he had done vnto

this

this Knight, than he himſelfe was ioyfull for the recouery of his ſeruants; the two firſt which were found wounded among the dead, were Gentlemen (as ſuch had rather dye at their Maſters feete, than ſaue their liues by ſhamefull flying) whom he cauſed to be lifted vpon their horſes, ſetting the others behinde to hold them vp, and ſo they proceeded in their iourny toward Fountain *Bleau*. By the way, which was a good league and more, *Liſander* intreated this Knight to pardon his curioſitie, if it did ſtretch ſo farre, as to deſire to know the cauſe of this accident; at leaſt, if this his requeſt might not ſeeme too much importunitie. The olde man, looking *Liſander* ſtedfaſtly in the face, as much as the darkeneſſe of the night would giue him leaue, and thinking him the braueſt and beſt faſhioned Gentleman that euer hee beheld, anſwered him in this manner: Not alone of this accident, whereof I cannot tell you the cauſe, but alſo of all my life (which you haue ſaued, obliging mee thereby to hold it, next after God, of your Sword) I will giue you ſuch an account, that although I cannot ſatisfie my obligation, I will ſatisfie (at leaſt) your curioſitie.

My countrey is Normandy, my houſe called *Bellayre*, I am named *Dorilas*, I haue ſpent the moſt part of my life in the warres, and few memorable actions haue beene in my time in Chriſtendome, wherein I haue not had the honour to be. I followed the fortune of *Mounſier du Mayn*, in that famous battell of Lepantho, where *Don Iohn* of Auſtrige and the Venetians made the Eaſterne Sea looke redde with the Turkiſh bloud. A long time after, I was with old *Mounſier de Guiſe*, in that fearefull battell of Anneau, when with a handfull of Volenteers he defeated manie thouſands of Reiſters, which were come from the Roane vnto the bankes of Loiere. Afterwards I was with the late *Mounſier de Mercury*, when he made that great and neuer-enough celebrated retraict of Cauiſe, where he retyred many leagues in Hungary before a hundred thouſand horſe, with an Army of fifteene thouſand men. Finally, willing to retire my ſelfe, I married a wife in mine owne countrey, whoſe name is *Otranta*, who hath borne vnto me a ſonne, whoſe name is *Liddian*, and a daugh-

daughter who is called *Caliſta*, and not long ſince married to a Knight of this countrey called *Cleander*. It is now eight dayes ſince I departed from my houſe and my wife, out of a deſire which I had to ſee my children; one of whom I haue ſeene but once ſince his comming out of Italy: Now he followes the King; and the other liues about a dayes iourney hence, with the Knight her husband, whom euen now I named. This afternoon I departed from Paris, vvhere I haue ſtayed theſe three dayes, and as I came from thence on this ſide of Auſſone, the theeues ſet vpon me, they hauing followed me vntill I came into this wood, where I had met vvith my graue, if you had not happily ſuccoured me. Thus briefly you haue what I can ſay of my fortune and my life. But gentle Knight (if it pleaſe you) I pray tell mee your name, that I may know vnto vvhom I may giue thankes for my preſeruation: for it is vnreaſonable that I ſhould not know him, vnto vvhom, of all men in the world, I am moſt obliged; nor that you ſhould refuſe this courteſie vnto him, vnto vvhom you haue not refuſed to expoſe your life for the ſafety of his. Sir, anſwered *Liſander*, I am a poore ſouldier, ſo little knowne in the world, that though I ſhould tell you my name, you would neuer the better know my perſon: yet thus much I vvill ſay, that I am come out of thoſe parts, whither you are going, and do know, by good intelligence, that thoſe vvhom you goe to ſee, are in good health: And I haue heard ſo much good of their merits and vertues, that I account the ſmall ſeruice vvhich I haue done you, exceeding vvell imployed, although the onely conſideration and fame vvhich I haue heard publiſhed of your valour (vvhereof you haue made large proofe in this encounter) doth oblige mee to render you more ſignall offices, which, with time, I hope to performe: And then, Sir, I will not onely declare vnto you my being, but I will let you ſee that I am in no leſſe degree of loue vnto you, than one of your children.

By this meanes *Liſander* did thinke that hee ſhould haue auoyded the telling of his name vnto good *Dorilas*, who did intreat him with a paſsion ſo great, as the refuſall of ſo iuſt a demand did augment his deſire: but one of his footmen (in

the

the meane time) holding ſpeech with one of *Dorilaſſes*, and not knowing that his Maſter had a deſigne to hide his name, did nakedly tell, without thinking whatſoeuer his Maſter did endeuour to diſſemble: yet becauſe they did not vnderſtand what their Maſters ſaid, nor their Maſters what they ſaid, it came not at this time to the olde mans knowledge. Shortly after, they came vnto Fountaine *Bleau*; but it was late, and the Court being very great, they could get but two chambers in one houſe, which *Liſander* left vnto *Dorilas* and vnto his people, going himſelfe with his ſeruants vnto a friends lodging of his, to *Dorilas* his great griefe, who did much deſire that they might accommodate themſelues in one lodging. Let vs leaue him among his wounded ſeruants, whom hee cauſeth to be dreſſed with great diligence, and no leſſe danger of their liues; and returne we vnto *Liſander*, who retiring of himſelfe (as we haue ſaid) to one of his friends called *Clarangeus*, he was receiued with all louing entertainment. At ſupper he told the aduenture which had happened to him in the wood, the encounter which *Dorilas* had with the theeues, the ſuccour which hee gaue him; in briefe, the relation which *Dorilas* had made of his fortune. And when hee named *Lidian*, *Clarangeus* demanded if hee knew him? I haue neuer ſeene him, ſaid *Liſander*, but I haue heard, that he is one of the braueſt Gentlemen in the world: One of the braueſt you ſhall ſee, ſaid *Clarangeus*, and one of the gentleſt: we haue both done our exerciſe in *Beniamins* Schoole, whom you know to be one of the vertuouſeſt Gentlemen liuing of his condition. After that, wee trauelled together into Italy, and there haue alwayes liued familiarly together: And ſince our returne, I neuer met with any man who hath more obliged me to make account of his friendſhip; but I thinke when things are come to their perfection, they cannot continue, returning vnto the eſtate wherein they were at firſt. I ſpeake this, becauſe of late we haue not liued as we were wont, and all for the loue of a perſon, who in my opinion giues neyther of vs thankes; and I doe beleeue, that if one of vs doe not ſhortly alter his courſe, we ſhall not ſeek one another long. I ſhould be ſorie it ſhould ſo happen, ſaid

Liſander,

Liſander, for the good which I wiſh vnto you; and in reſpect of what I haue heard of him; and it were better that you ſhould yeeld your difference to your firſt friendſhip, rather than let it paſſe any further. This cannot be, ſaid *Clarangeus*, becauſe we both looke vpon one obiect; neyther are wee men to yeeld that, whereunto wee haue a deſire. If hee had beene embarked before mee, my loue ſhould haue giuen place vnto his friendſhip; but being firſt in time, and not leſſe in merit, I cannot doe it in affection. I told him yeſterday what I thought, before my Miſtreſſe: neyther doe I know what he thought, but I haue ſeene the time when hee would haue vnderſtood me. Now this *Clarangeus* was one of the moſt accompliſhed Gentlemen of the Court, and *Lidian* and he were both ſuters vnto one Lady, whoſe faire perfections we will hide vnder the name of *Olinda*, and about this occaſion had ſome little quarrell that very day; whereat *Liſander* was much grieued, ſeeing himſelfe come iuſt vpon the debate of two friends, the bloudie lawes vvhereof, in the French honour, obliged him to ſerue the one or the other of them. And indeed the next morning early, hardly were they awaked, vvhen a Gentleman, knocking at their lodging doore, asked to ſpeake with *Clarangeus*, who (being called vp into an outer chamber, & ſeeing him making of himſelf readie,) told him, that hee was come from *Lidian*, who deſired to ſee him in the fields with his ſword; which well he could not tell him yeſterday, becauſe he was not willing to offend the reſpect of a perſon, whom he adored aboue all creatures: And that hauing taken vpon him this charge, he had obliged him to receiue him into his companie, to ſerue him to ſome other purpoſe than as a Meſſenger; wherefore he vvould intreat that he vvould make choiſe of ſuch a friend, who might ſerue him in the qualitie wherein he ſerued *Lidian*. *Clarangeus*, without ſtay, trouble or alteration, anſwered in this manner; You cannot be more welcome: I am readie to content your friend in the field, as I would haue done in his houſe, if he had ſent me word. For a Second, I haue none, neyther will I haue any (if it pleaſe you,) for I know you to be ſo braue and ſo honeſt a Gentleman, that I will go among

all my enemies vpon your word. Sir, ſaid *Alcidon*, who was the bringer of the challenge, and a very valiant Gentleman, you anſwer as well becomes you, and as I my ſelfe ſhould do if I were in your place; but you know that ſometimes cuſtome is of more force than duetie, and that I ſhould be blamed to bring you two to fight, and in the meane time I my ſelfe haue mine arme in a skarfe. I know that Seconds are to ſee their friends equally ſet together, and not to fight themſelues; but vſe carrieth it againſt reaſon, wee being neyther Marſhals of France, nor old enough to eſtabliſh new lawes: the diſeaſe muſt haue its courſe, and particular reaſon muſt giue place to generall faſhion; wherefore I once againe intreat you to finde a friend, or elſe ſuffer me to ſay, you do not embrace all the meanes you haue to ſatisfie me. *Liſander*, who hauing heard one aske to ſpeake with *Clarangeus* ſo early, quickly made himſelfe readie, thinking, by the diſcourſe which he held of *Lidian* ouer night at ſupper, that this meſſenger came from him; and hauing heard the diſpute betweene *Alcidon* and *Clarangeus* about a Second, entred into the chamber vnto them, and bidding them good morrow, asked them what difference there was betweene them, and if he might not end it. Sir, anſwered *Clarangeus*, this Gentleman ſummons me vpon a promiſe, which I made vnto him the other day, that I would ſhew him a faire Lady, and I feare ſhe is not yet ſtirring. That may very well be, anſwered *Liſander*; but may not I alſo ſee her? No ſir, ſaid *Clarangeus*, Kings and Louers will haue no companions. Sir, ſaid *Alcidon* vnto *Liſander*, you are not a man to be refuſed, if *Clarangeus* will beleeue me, and if you are willing, it ſhall be your fault if ſhe be not ſhewed you. There ſhall bee no fault in me, anſwered *Liſander*, and to witneſſe vnto you that I haue a deſire thereunto, I doe now tell you I doe already know your meſſage, and that if *Clarangeus* refuſeth the offer which you make in the behalfe of your friend, I will accept of it betweene you and me. *Alcidon* anſwered, then are wee as I would deſire; and now I hope *Clarangeus* cannot refuſe to giue *Lidian* contentment, ſeeing that with his will or without it, we ſhall trie it together. Well, anſwered *Clarange-*

rangeus,let me then ſee *Lidian*, and doe you accommodate your ſelfe (to your deſire) with *Liſander*, although there is no reaſon, that hauing no quarrell one with another,you ſhould ſo raſhly precipitate your ſelues vpon your owne armes. *Liſander* did neuer vndertake a quarrell with more griefe: not that he did doubt *Alcidon*,or that he was not willing to ſerue *Clarangeus*; but hee did conſider the diſpleaſure which he ſhould doe vnto *Dorilas*, whom he had ſo freſhly obliged;vnto *Cleander*,who loued him ſo dearely,and,which was more than the reſt,vnto *Caliſta*, in aſsiſting a man againſt her brother: but the French paſsion (which in this reſpect is beaſtly,and conſtraineth thoſe who doe deteſt this pernicious cuſtome,to obſerue it, and to embrace a falſe honour in ſtead of a true) made him paſſe ouer all thoſe conſiderations. Thus went they towards their combat: *Alcidon* brings them into a meadow, where *Lidian* ſtayed for them vpon a good horſe, with a ſword by his ſide: there,hauing all alighted,and put themſelues into their ſhirts,*Alcidon* and *Liſander* left *Lidian* with *Clarangeus*,and went apart about a hundred paces,where being readie prepared, they ran one at the other, and at the firſt encounter were both vvounded; *Liſander* gaue him a very great wound in his thigh,which he ran thorow,and he himſelfe vvas vvounded in the left arme, ſo that the one loſt the vſe of his thigh, and the other of his arme: But *Alcidon* fell downe, vnto whom *Liſander* ſaid,We fight but for our friends,and for our honour, without anie particular occaſion of hatred to each other, wherefore you hauing ſome of my bloud, ſuffer me, I pray, though vnwillingly,to carrie away this of yours, and that remayning your friend I may goe ſeparate thoſe whom a ſmall occaſion hath made enemies. This being ſaid,without ſtaying for anſwer, hee ran vnto *Lidian* and *Clarangeus*, whoſe combate had proceeded in this manner; *Lidian* had made a thruſt vnto *Clarangeus*, which lighted vpon his Rapier, and going betweene the barres of the hilts, wounded him in his right hand,but he himſelfe was vvounded in the left hand,and his Sword, ingaged in the hilts of his aduerſaries, broke in the middle: Then ſeeing *Liſander* comming towards him with

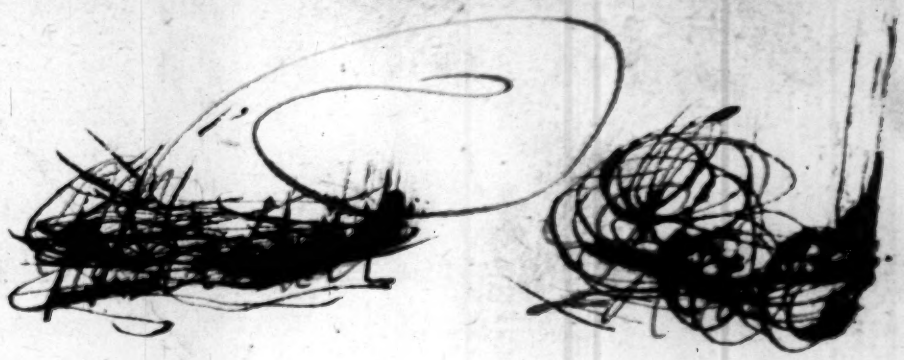
his ſword naked and bloudy, and not ſeeing *Alcidon*, hee did verily thinke that he had killed him, and came now to helpe his friend; wherefore ſeeing two ſuch enemies vpon his hands at once, and himſelfe without a ſword (for whom two had beene too little) that he was in extremitie, it may eaſily be imagined: yet diſſembling his thought, and willing to couer his preſsing and manifeſt danger, as one who had rather loſe a thouſand liues than one title of honour; he caſt which way hee might reuenge his death, which hee did beleeue to be vneuitable, when *Liſander* threw himſelfe betweene their weapons, and before *Clarangeus* could haue libertie to ſpeake one word, hee cryed vnto them, Sirs, you are both noble, both bloudie, and both friends, without hauing any aduantage one of the other, or if there be any, it is rather due vnto fortune than valour, which is equal betweene you; I coniure you to giue your difference (which is but ſmall) vnto your ancient friendſhip which was ſo great, and vnto this bloud, which *Alcidon* and I haue ſhed for your pleaſure. How, ſaid *Clarangeus*? and ſhall not *Lidian* confeſſe himſelfe vanquiſhed, being alone, and without a ſword, againſt vs two? Neuer vanquiſhed though killed, anſwered *Lidian*; for although you kill me, yet I will neuer want courage to dye, though I want armes to defend my ſelfe. Liue then inuincible, ſaid *Clarangeus*, for it ſhall neuer be ſaid that I triumph ouer you rather by fortune than vertue. Ah, ſaid *Lidian*, now thou haſt vanquiſhed me, in ſaying I ſhould remaine inuincible, my life being in thy hand, which thou haſt generouſly ſpared, when I vvould not haue begged it to haue redeemed it from death. In ſaying this, he flung away the reſt of his ſword, and ran to embrace ſometimes *Clarangeus*, and ſometimes *Liſander* (hauing teares in their eyes out of tender ioy, principally *Clarangeus*, who was more particularly touched with his former affection) equally thanking them for their courteſie. In the meane time *Liſander* loſt much bloud, and *Alcidon* more, whereby he was not able to riſe; vvherefore all three went vnto the place where hee fell, and found him afflicted with more griefe that he could not follow *Liſander*, than vvith his vvound; but when he knew the happy

ſuc-

ſucceſſe of their combat, his contentment made him forget the greater part of his griefe.

Now this challenge could not be carried ſo ſecretly but *Olinda*, who vvas the cauſe of it, knew alſo the effect; by whoſe fearefull, yet louing minde, it vvas quickly diuulged through the Court, and many of the chiefe Courtiers were a horſe-backe to hinder the combate betweene ſuch noble Gentlemen: but inaſmuch as no man knew the place which was choſen, they ſo long rode vp and downe the fields to ſeeke them, that the blowes vvere all paſt, and they had called their people, vvho vvere bynding of their wounds to ſtay the bloud, vvhen they came in vnto them: The firſt vvho found them, vvere of *Alcidons* friends, vvho cauſed him to be laid vpon a hand-litter, and carried vnto Fountaine *Bleau*. *Lidian* hauing taken his leaue of him, and left in charge with them, he accompanied *Liſander* and *Clarangeus* to the outermoſt part of the Launds, and there againe renuing the oath of his former friendſhip, and contracting a new affection with *Liſander*, he tooke leaue of them, who ridde towards Paris, he himſelfe directing his courſe to *Beauplaine*, to ſee his brother *Cleander*, and his faire ſiſter *Caliſta*.

The end of the firſt Booke.



1699

A TRAGI-COMICALL HISTORIE OF our Times.

THE SECOND BOOKE.

WHilſt *Lidian* endeuoured by hard riding to reach *Beauplaine*, the newes of his combate ſpread through all the Court, ſo that *Dorilas* his father waking in the morning, and ſending one of his men to the Caſtle to enquire for his ſonne, about eight of the clock he vnderſtood by him, that his ſonne was gone very early to fight, that there were three more in the companie, and that all the Court was on horſe-backe to part them: which newes did ſo much trouble him, that hee was likely to ſtrike him who told it; yet ſpeedily reſoluing, he got to his horſe, and galloping after thoſe which were gone before, it was not long ere he met with thoſe who carried *Alcidon*, from whom hee learnt the ſucceſſe of the combate, and the retreat of the combatants. Whereupon the good old man returning to Fountaine *Bleau*, recommended the care of his wounded ſeruants to the Surgeon, and inſtantly ſetting his foot in the ſtirrop, in great haſt rode vnto *Beauplaine*; and as there is no better ſpur, or rather no better wings than thoſe of loue, ſo the affection which hee bare his ſonne carryed him ſo nimbly, that *Lidian* was in *Cleanders* armes embracing, when *Dorilas* came, ſo that it ſeemed they

came

came together. It is not to bee told whether *Caliſta* were more glad, or *Lidian* more ſurpriſed at the vnexſpected comming of their father.

After that *Dorilas* had embraced *Cleander* and *Caliſta*, *Lidian* did him reuerence, whom *Dorilas* embraced as the others, and diſſembled for the inſtant any knowledge of his affaires, although he ſaw his arme in a skarfe: but a ſmall time after ſitting at ſupper, and *Lidian* not vſing his left hand, the faire *Caliſta* ſitting neere him, inuited him to bee merry, ſaying, I thought at the firſt brother, that you wore this faire skarfe for faſhion ſake, but now ſeeing you doe not vſe your hand, I thinke it is out of neceſſitie. It is true ſiſter, anſwered *Lidian*, neyther doe I know how it happens, I haue ſuch a fluxe fallen into my arme within theſe few dayes, that I haue loſt the vſe thereof. I know well, anſwered *Dorilas*, from whence it proceeds; but to eaſe me of the labour of telling, relate it your ſelfe, and lye not, otherwiſe I ſhall make another quarrell betweene you and *Alcidon*, if you contrarie the truth which hee told me. *Lidian* finding himſelfe conuinced by ſuch a teſtimonie, and that he could no longer diſguiſe a thing ſo viſible, related from point to point the quarrell which he had with *Clarangeus* (as you haue heard) beginning with the great friendſhip which had been betweeen them, vntil their loue vnto *Olinda*, for vvhoſe ſake only (being iealous one of the other) they had fought, being neuer prouoked by any iniurious words: the challenge deliuered by *Alcidon* to *Clarangeus*, with whom *Liſander* caſually being, offered himſelfe to be a Second; finally, hee told them how *Liſander* (hauing wounded and ouerthrowne *Alcidon*,) parted *Clarangeus* and him, when they vvere both wounded, and when his ovvne ſword being broken, he made a full account to haue had them both vpon him; exalting the valour and courteſie of his enemies, but principally *Liſanders*, who he ſaid was author both of his ſafety and life, with ſo manie words of praiſes and commendations, that *Cleander* could not expreſſe, nor *Caliſta* diſſemble their contentment.

After that *Lidian* had finiſhed his diſcourſe, *Dorilas* began in this manner: You, ſonne, for your pleaſure haue runne a

dange-

dangerous fortune, but that which hapned to mee was no leſſe, neyther was there aboue a night betweene in time, nor aboue a league in place: for yeſterday going from Paris to Fountaine *Bleau*, and comming late into the wood, I was ſet vpon by ten or twelue theeues, who wounded almoſt to death two Gentlemen, whom I haue left at Fountain *Bleau*, and put two or three other of my people to their heeles, that without helpe (in my opinion) more than humane, which came to me when I was reſolued for death, I had not now beene aliue. Then did hee tell them how he was ſuccoured by the valour of one man, who comming in miraculouſly, eyther killed or put to flight all the theeues: further, ſaid hee, I neuer ſaw him but by night, yet me thought he had the faſhion and figure of an Angell; neyther in all my life did I ſee any thing more courteous or more humble: neuertheleſſe he did me this diſpleaſure to conceale his name, although his refuſall was accompanied with the faireſt and gentleſt excuſes that could be, telling further, that hee came from theſe parts, and that he vnderſtood by good intelligence, you were both in good health: Sir, ſaid a ſeruant of *Dorilaſſes*, who ſtood wayting behinde his chaire, hee who ſuccoured you in the wood, was called *Liſander*, for his man tolde me ſo, and alſo that he came from hence: yet when he heard his Maſter conceale his name, he intreated me not to ſpeake of it; and I doe verily beleeue that hee is the very ſame who this day fought with *Alcidon*, for it was ſaid this morning at Fountaine *Bleau*, (in ſpeaking of this quarrell) that one of them came but late laſt night to the towne. You haue reaſon, ſaid *Cleander*, for yeſterday after dinner hee went from hence, and he might well reach the wood about the houre you ſpeake of. By this ſecond newes, *Liſanders* praiſes were augmented, and euery one ſpake of his vertues, & of thoſe ſeruices which he had done in the perſons of *Caliſta's* parents: who could haue beene ſo vngratefull, as not to acknowledge the merit and fidelitie of ſo perfect a louer? Let vs now confeſſe that vertue hath no preuayling enemies; and as the beauty thereof, producing admirable affections, iuſtified the honeſt loue which *Caliſta* afterwards bare him, ſo had it iuſtly condem-

ned her of an vnexcuſable ingratitude, if ſhee had not loued him. Now the nature of enuie being moſt to fight and byte againſt vertues, when they are moſt commended, the more *Liſanders* louely qualities were commended, the more was *Berontus* his courage incenſed againſt him: for hee hauing heard the complaint, walking with *Caliſta*, vvhich *Liſander* made in the vvood, and thereby knowing that all his ſeruices had no reſpect but vnto her, was iuſtly ſpighted to ſee aſwell his brother as all the reſt take them to their aduantage; vvhich *Caliſta* diſcreetly marked, gathering *Liſanders* commendations with ſo much modeſty, that her coldneſſe did not diſcouer any diſſimulation, nor her libertie affection. Fifteene dayes did *Dorilas* and *Lidian* ſtay at *Beauplain*, and fifteene *Liſander* and *Clarangeus* at Paris, during which time both their vvounds vvere healed; but that vvhich *Caliſta* had made in *Liſanders* heart, grew euerie day vvorſe, neyther abſence, nor diuerſion, nor company, nor buſineſſe, prouing apt remedies for his healing: which made him almoſt reſolue once againe to appeare before his onely remedie, if the diuers obſtacles vvhich concurred had not retained him. For hee knevv that *Dorilas* and *Lidian* were both there, and *Berontus* alſo, vvhoſe preſence vvas more dangerous than all of them; and vvhat hope could he haue to entertaine her opportunely with any ſpeeches, amongſt ſo many watchful eyes? He vvas not vvilling to loſe *Cleander*, and aboue all things he feared to offend *Caliſta*: wherefore hee reſolued, before the remembrance of two ſuch freſh obligations ſhould ſlippe out of her memorie, to vvrite vnto her, to know vvhether he might euer hope for time or place, when, without diſturbance, he might ſee the onely obiect for vvhich hee cheriſhed his ſight: and hauing called one of his footmen, an old ſeruant vvhom hee had long knowne to be faithfull, commanded him to goe vnto ſuch a village neere *Beauplaine*, where hee ſhould finde ſuch a vvoman, vnto vvhom he ſhould giue this Letter, and wait for an anſwer in her houſe, but vpon his life he ſhould take care that he vvere not ſeene; and for that cauſe he ſhould not come thither before it vvas night, and ſhould goe avvay before day. Novv *Liſander* had long before practiſed

ctiſed this woman vvhile hee lay at *Beauplaine*, vvhere ſhee was as frequent as if ſhee had beene of the family, and had giuen her great gifts, yet not telling her that hee was in loue with *Caliſta*, but with her woman, vvhoſe name was *Clarinda*, whom he had alſo ſo far gained, that ſhe promiſed to deliuer his letters vnto her Miſtreſſe. The Lacquey departeth after dinner from *Paris*, and comming in the night to this woman, deliuereth his Maſters commendations vnto her, and together with a Letter, hee put two chaines of gold into her hand, one for her ſelfe, and another for *Caliſta's* woman, vnto whom he intreateth her to giue it, together with the Letter. The woman ſhut the Lacquey into the houſe, and going the next morning vnto *Beauplaine*, eaſily gaue the Letter and the chaine vnto *Clarinda*, and *Clarinda* onely the Letter to *Caliſta*, who retyring her ſelfe into her Cloſet, and opening it, found that it ſaid as followeth:

LISANDERS *Letter to* CALISTA.

MAdam, if you knew how my heart beateth, and my hand trembleth, now vvhen my loue commandeth mee to ſend you this, you would haue leſſe apprehenſion at the ſight hereof, than I haue feare in the writing, and more pitie of my paſsion, than I haue courage to expreſſe it. It is a wonder, Madam, to ſee me ſuffer ſo much, and that I can liue ſo long in ſo rigorous an abſence: but it muſt be referred to your beautie, through which the moſt impoſsible things are eaſie vnto me. I will not relate the torment vvhich I ſuffer, the euils are contagious, and that which I could ſay, may peraduenture cauſe griefe in you; ſuffer onely that I intreate you to ſaue my life in preſeruing your honour, which you cannot well refuſe to your verie enemie, and which you may yeeld vnto me in giuing me the meanes to ſee you, without ſcandalizing or iniuring of any man. I doe alſo intreate you to beleeue, that my life is not ſo deare vnto mee, that I would preſerue it with the leaſt preiudice vnto you; and if I ſhould ſorrow for the loſſe thereof, it would be rather in reſpect of you than my ſelfe, and out of the griefe I ſhould haue

to see my end before I had testified the beginning of my seruice. To conclude, Madam, all these words are too weake to witnesse so strong an affection as mine, and doe rather lessen than expresse it; therefore I intreat you not to iudge it by their weake eloquence, but by your owne perfections, who are the faire cause, and beleeue, that there is not any kinde of seruice which I could not easilier yeeld than offer. I shall exspect the sentence of my life or death in your answer, and will remaine so perfectly yours, that I cannot say anie thing neare to it, when I say I am your most faithfull, most obedient, and most affectionate seruant.

Calista hauing read this Letter, and being no lesse combated with the obligation which shee had vnto *Lisanders* loue, than with the dutie vnto her owne honour and *Cleanders* loue, discoursed long in her selfe, whether shee ought to answer; her honour representing, that an honest, wise, vertuous woman as shee would be accounted, and as shee was, ought not to doe any thing in secret from her husband, much lesse giue him any answer, and alreadie did her heart reproach her with the audience which shee had giuen him, and made her alone in her closet blush with shame for receiuing it: But Loue pleading *Lisanders* cause, and representing his admirable qualities, his incomparable affection, testified with such signall and late seruices, accused her for suffering (with no lesse crueltie than ingratitude) a life to be lost which ought to be so deare vnto her, if not for the loue which shee bare him, at least in that hee had saued both her fathers and her brothers; and the rather, because shee might preserue it by a word, or by a looke, which would oblige *Lisander*, without any way offending *Cleander*. Following then this last opinion, and knowing that *Dorilas* was resolued to take *Cleander*, *Berontus*, and *Lidian* along with him the next day, she concluded not alone to write backe againe vnto *Lisander*, but to take this occasion to see him in their absence, without any bodies priuitie; yet with this resolution, not to yeeld him any fauour, but only sight and speech: wherfore she answered thus.

CALISTA'S *Anſwer.*

I Haue receiued your Letter againſt my will, and anſwere now againſt my dutie, which is to aduertiſe you of yours, and to haue you forbeare any further ſuit, in a matter which cannot chuſe but be dangerous vnto you, and not to promiſe to your ſelfe from me any more than ſuch good will as my honour and your vertue may make you hope. You are not now to begin to do me ſeruices, which you offer me, for you haue alreadie performed them, and ſo binding, in the perſons moſt neere vnto me, that I cannot chuſe but bee ſorie at the griefe which you ſuffer by my meanes, and by your abſence; but I doe beleeue, you loue mee with ſo much honour, and are ſo perfect a friend vnto him, whom I onely can loue, that you would not that I ſhould remedie it to his preiudice, neither if you would, were it auailable, ſeeing it is impoſsible: yet foraſmuch as you only demand to ſee me, and that thoſe obſtacles, which you your ſelfe haue raiſed, doe hinder mee from permitting it openly, I had rather run a fortune in giuing way vnto your deſire, than refuſe you ſo ſmall a matter as my ſight. To the end then that you may know, if I do not yeeld all that which I owe vnto your merit, it proceedeth not from ingratitude, but from a former obligation, which hindereth me from ſatisfying that which I am indebted vnto you; I doe aduertiſe you, that (if this Letter may come to your hands this day,) I hope to bee here alone to morrow: you ſhall finde the little gate of the Garden open, and *Clarinda* not farre from thence, who ſhall attend you: Be there about eleuen of the clocke, and ſee if I doe not hazzard more in this aſſignement, than you doe in keeping it. Farewell. It is true *Caliſta*, you hazzard more in this than hee, for hee could but loſe his life, and you both life and honour: neither doe I thinke it will be long before you repent it, although you are not guiltie of any offence, eyther in effect or will.

But not to digreſſe, this Letter cloſed and giuen vnto *Clarinda*, that ſhe might, as from her, giue it vnto the woman of the Village to ſend vnto *Liſander*, *Caliſta* went into the Hall,

where

where dinner was readie,and the company onely ſtaying for her,which ſhe excuſed as well as ſhee could. After dinner *Cleander* would needes giue *Dorilas* and *Lidian* the ſport of hunting of a Stagge, whereupon they went all together a hunting,neere vnto the Village where this woman dwelt, who was *Liſanders* meſſenger. It fortuned whileſt they were going to their ſport,a moſt violent ſtorm of raine fell ſo vehemently vpon them, that they were conſtrayned to ſeek ſhelter; and finding none neerer than this womans houſe, (who,as I ſaid,was ordinarily at *Beauplaine*)they ran thither (ſo faſt as their horſes would go) all together,and ſo ſuddenly,that *Liſanders* Lacquey (who was within, waiting for his diſpatch) could not hide himſelfe from being found and knowne by *Cleander*,*Berontus*,and *Lidian*,who asked newes of his Maſter. The footman,who was not prepared for this ſurprize,remained ſo aſtoniſhed, that hee wiſhed himſelfe dead: neuertheleſſe making a vertue of neceſſitie, and not being able to hide his amazement, hee diſguiſed the ſubiect, telling them, that hee was not now with his Maſter, who had put him away for a ſlight occaſion,when after ſo manie faithfull ſeruices which he had done him, hee ought to haue exſpected a recompence; ſo that not knowing what to doe, and not hauing the heart to ſerue any other man, he reſolued to come to *Beauplaine*,to entreat their fauour to write in his behalfe vnto *Liſander* to take him againe, ſeeing the cauſe for which he had put him away, was only for giuing a boxe on the eare vnto a fellow of his,who had not ſerued him aboue three dayes,whereas he had ſerued him ſixe yeares; But ſeeing this ſtorme falling,he had come thither as well for ſhelter,as alſo to entreat the woman of the houſe(who had well knowne him at *Beauplaine*, and had beene well acquainted with ſome friends of his) to write vnto his Maſter in his behalfe. Truly,ſaid *Cleander*, if it be no other matter, I will write in thy behalfe ſo ſoone as wee returne from hunting: come and lye at *Beauplaine*,and I will giue thee a Letter. Sir, ſaid the footman,there is another who labours for my place, who (I feare) will get it before to morrow night; but ſeeing you are pleaſed to doe me ſo much good,I humbly intreat

treat you to write a word or two vpon this paper, while the rain ſtayes you here, that by my too long ſtay I do not find my place gon : herein you ſhall binde me to pray for your proſperitie. Haſt thou an Inkhorne, ſaid *Cleander*? I ſir, anſwered the footman (hee had found an ill-fauoured one by chance vpon the cupboord, with which, not knowing elſe how to ſpend his time, he had beene ſcribling all the day) ; Giue it me, ſaid *Cleander* : and taking the pen in his hand, hee writ theſe words.

CLEANDERS *Letter to* LISANDER.

WEe haue found your footman loſt in ſorrow for his diſgrace, which hee hauing told vs, deſired alſo that wee would giue him a Letter vnto you, to reſtore him to your fauour ; if he be no more deceiued in the effect which it ſhall haue, than in the loue which hee iudgeth wee beare you, his deſire is effected. Sir, *Dorilas* my father ioyneth in this intreatie, commanding me alſo to tell you, that he complaineth of you, for that after you had ſaued his life, you concealed your name. *Lidian* alſo ſendeth you word, if he had knowne the obligation wherein hee was tyed for that ſeruice, hee would not haue thanked you for what you did afterwards for him, becauſe his life is not dearer than his father is, and the firſt obligation is ſo great, that it could not be augmented by a ſecond. For my owne part, I complaine of nothing but that you did not come to ſee vs according to your promiſe ; for I thinke I loſe no time but what I ſpend out of your company : Wee hope to morrow to be at Fountaine *Bleau*, and a few dayes after at Paris, where you ſhall not ſcape without yeelding vs a reaſon for all thoſe grieuances. Farewell. I am *Cleander* your beſt and moſt affectionate ſeruant.

This was a tricke of our Footman, which had not beene amiſſe, if our meſſenger woman, returning the ſame houre from *Beauplaine* all wet, finding her houſe full of ſuch vnexſpected gueſts, had not almoſt marred all. If the Footman were ſurprized, ſhe was more amazed ; and thinking that they were there wayting for her, and that *Clarinda* had deceiued

ceiued her, or that the Footman had diſcouered all, ſhee was readie to fall vpon her knees at her entrance into the doores, and to giue *Caliſta's* Letter to *Cleander*, and aske forgiueneſſe for a fault which ſhe did ſuppoſe had beene already diſcouered. Behold the perrils into which thoſe expoſe themſelues, who, to attaine their ends by any meanes whatſoeuer, put their liues and honours into the hands of ſuch perſons: Yet ſhe ſeeing their cheerfull countenances, and the Footman comming towards her before them all, as if hee had not yet ſeene her, ſhe recouered the ſpirit and iudgement, which ſhe had before loſt, and aſcribing her troubleſome countenance to the foule weather, which beat with violence in her face, ſhee made a low reuerence vnto all the companie. Gentlewoman, ſaid *Cleander*, we haue ſurprized your houſe, which hath done vs good ſeruice againſt the rain; and hauing found here *Liſanders* Footman, who ſtayed for you, vve haue written in his behalfe vnto his Maſter. How (ſaid ſhee) Footman, haue you forſaken your Maſter? It is hee Gentlewoman, anſwered the Footman, who hath put mee away, and *Cleander* here (I thanke him) hath intreated him by a Letter to take me againe, being alſo come vnto you to intreat you (in reſpect of your ancient knowledge of my friends, and your acquaintance with my Maſter) to doe the like for me. Truely, ſaid ſhe, where his recommendations haue no powver, I am aſſured mine will not be auaileable: neuertheleſſe becauſe you ſhall not thinke that I ſay this in excuſe, I will write vnto him. Shortly after the raine ceaſing, and the weather being cleere, *Dorilas* and his companie left the Gentlewoman with *Liſanders* Footman, vnder colour of the Letter; and the time of hunting being paſt, they returned all to *Beauplaine*, where they ſupped as hungerly as if they had ſpent the time in hunting. In their ſupping, they (diſcourſing from one thing to another) began to ſpeake of *Liſanders* footman; which gaue a warme alarum vnto *Caliſta*, who (as all thoſe who finde themſelues guiltie) thought that euery word ſpoken would haue tended vnto the diſcouerie of her fault, vntill by the end of their ſpeech, ſhe found that they knew nothing of her affaires. The footman hauing told the

woman

woman all that had past betweene those Gentlemen and him at their meeting; and receiuing *Calista's* Letter, returnes in extreame hast to his Master, whom hee almost put into a feuer by the recitall of this accident, and hauing giuen him aswell *Calista's* Letter as *Cleanders*; hee resolued to ride instantly, without any companie but the same footman, who also ridde; and so they two together tooke their way towards *Beauplaine*, from whence the very same day *Cleander*, together with *Berontus*, departed, to accompany *Dorilas* and *Lidian* to Fountaine *Bleau*: but the good old man would not suffer them at any hand to ride farre, but made them (though vnwillingly) returne backe; So that his returne, being more speedy than *Calista* exspected, much perplexed her: yet shee wisely dissembled it by a fained ioy, which seemed true; although her light supper did manifest vnto *Cleander*, that some thing did trouble her, and shee her selfe confessed shee was not well, but he iudged it to be only sorrow for *Dorilas* and *Lidians* departure. This indisposition of health did aptly serue to colour her sudden retyring to her chambet, which shortly after supper (*Clarinda* alone being with her) bidding the rest of the companie good night, shee did; and *Cleander* also (who was somwhat wearie) did the like into his chamber, and all the rest by their example. The night was darke, and all the house in silence, when *Clarinda* going softly out of her Mistresses chamber, went vnto the garden gate, where *Lisander* was appointed to be, who, because hee would not faile his appointed time, had almost killed his horses to get thither: Hauing found him with his faithfull footman, shee tooke him by the hand, and without being perceiued by any bodie, she brought him (to his vnspeakeable ioy) to *Calista's* bedde side, where she then vvas lying. When hee saw this incomparable beautie (which hee could not religiously enough adore) waite him within her bedde with so many graces, he was about (loosing that respect which hee did accustomably beare her) to forget the condition vpon which he vvas permitted to see her: But *Calista*, who had no lesse feueritie to make him feare, than sweetnesse to make him loue, stayed this motion of his, and vvith one vvord made

him ſit downe in a chaire by her bed-ſide: vnto whom ſhee began to ſpeake in this manner; *Liſander*, if you knew the paine and danger, which I hazzard to content your deſire, you would loue me more for this alone, than for the beautie which you ſay is in me, Know that *Cleander* is not at Fountaine *Bleau*, as both he and I did thinke he ſhould; for my father would not ſuffer him by any meanes to goe farre with him, but forced him (though againſt his will) to returne againe, ſo that now he is retired into his owne chamber, to let me reſt with more quiet here alone, becauſe, to keepe my word with you, I made him beleeue that I was ſicke, chuſing rather this night to breake company with him, than my promiſe with you. *Caliſta* had ſcarcely vttered theſe words, when they heard knocking at the doore, and *Liſander* iudging that it was *Cleander* (as it was indeed) did beleeue that *Caliſta* had ſet this match to vndoe him; the very firſt newes, that a man, whom he thought ſo farre off, ſhould be ſo neer, hauing raiſed this doubt in his minde: But when hee heard the knocking at the doore, there was no diſcourſe of reaſon ſtrong enough to diuert him from thinking that he was betrayed; wherefore he ſaid to *Caliſta*, Madam, you had manie other meanes to deſtroy my life, but I perceiue you doe deſire it ſhould be together with *Cleanders*. No, ſaid ſhe, in taking him by the hand, I take heauen to witneſſe (I haue now neyther meanes nor leiſure to make other proteſtation) wherefore I pray let that, together with the proofe which you ſhall ſee, ſatisfie you. I doe coniure you, by all that may be dear vnto you, to ſtand cloſe behinde this Tapeſtry: ſpeaking this ſoftly as ſhe could, ſhe asked aloud oftentimes, who was there? and called *Clarinda*, who being fitted to the purpoſe, made ſhew as if ſhe were aſleepe. In the end, *Liſander* being placed betweene two peeces of the Hangings by the bedde ſide where ſhe was, and holding with one hand both the peeces cloſe together, but onely for a little hole through which he might ſee who came, and to put the noſe of his Piſtoll, which he had ready in his other hand; *Clarinda*, ſeeming halfe aſleepe, and being but halfe readie, went to open the doore vnto her Maſter, who going round about his wiues

bedde,

bedde, ſhut cloſe with a curtaine but vpon one ſide, came ſo neere vnto *Liſander*, that he touched the end of his Piſtoll. *Liſander* hath many times ſince related this, and I haue heard him often ſay, that this was the greateſt feare that euer his heart was capable of; although that ſeeing *Cleander* come alone in his night-gowne and night-cap, he knew *Caliſta* had not betrayed him, as he did beleeue. *Cleander* then comming vnto his wife, asked her how ſhe did? ſhe anſwered that her feuer had encreaſed ſince ſupper, for want of ſleepe, and that ſhe did beleeue her recouery did conſiſt in reſt. *Cleander* taking her by the hand, and finding her pulſe beate violently, as it could not chuſe in that her apprehenſion, tolde her neuertheleſſe that it was nothing, and that he was alſo much more perplexed: but my trouble proceeded from another cauſe; for I dreamed euen now, that I had loſt you, and that there was a dragon here, vvhich vvould carry you away: ſo that waking in this feare, and remembring that you went ſicke to bedde, interpreting my owne dreame, I feared that your ſickneſſe was the dragon, vvhich I ſaw carrying you away: And this is the cauſe of my comming at this time, to ſee how you doe; but God be thanked you are not ſo ill as by my dreame I thought you were, for vvhich I am glad. I will only lye down by you a while, to feele the courſe of your pulſe, and then I will let you reſt. When *Liſander* heard *Cleanders* dreame, he did verily beleeue that he vvas diſcouered, vntill he heard the expoſition vvhich vvas made: and *Caliſta* her ſelfe knew not vvhat to thinke; who ſeing *Cleander* reſolued to ſtay, bid *Clarinda* draw the Curtain cloſe, becauſe the light of the candle did trouble her eyes. *Clarinda* going to obey her Lady, vvas conſtrained to let goe a little dogge vvhich came in vvith *Cleander*, vvhich ſhe had held in her armes vpon the bedde, fearing that he vvould vvinde *Liſander*. The little dogge vvas no ſooner out of her armes, vvhen running towards the bedde ſide, it preſently (ſmelling that there vvas a ſtranger) began to barke ſo eagerly and ſo loud, that *Cleander* vvould haue riſen (ſeeing that *Clarinda* could not catch it) from off the bedde to driue him away: and had done it, if *Caliſta* had not louingly vvithheld him. In the end the

dogge was taken and put out of the doores, becauſe hee was as importunate as faithfull: and *Cleander* hauing ſtayed about an houre with his wife, went his way, ſuffering (by his abſence) *Liſander* to take a little breath, who during his ſtay had beene vexed with ſo many warme alarums. The one was no ſooner gone out of the chamber, but the other came out of his hiding place, and kneeling downe before *Caliſta*, demanded pardon of her for his miſtruſt, proceeding from ſuch apparant likelyhood; vnto whom (lifting him vp with her hand) ſhe ſaid, Hereafter *Liſander* learne to know *Caliſta*, and beleeue that her ſoule ſhall neuer be ſpotted with infidelitie.

Liſander beginning to grow warme by the touch of her hand, although it were cold as ſnow, and forgetting the danger paſt, by the ſight of her preſent beautie, anſwereth her with ſo amorous a kiſſe, that he thought his mouth ought to be knit vnto *Caliſta's*, and his ſoule to be gathered in at her lips; neyther would he willingly haue beene drawne from ſo agreeable a trance. Soft *Liſander*, ſaid *Caliſta*, I promiſed you nothing but ſight, neither did I thinke to haue permitted any further than ſpeech: content your ſelfe with the danger wherein I haue throwne my ſelfe, and the wrong which I haue done vnto my duetie, to acquit my promiſe vnto you, and conſtraine me not to withdraw the loue which I now beare you, through your indiſcretion, as I haue now pulled you to me vnder the aſſured reſpect which I did promiſe my ſelfe from your modeſty. Madam, replied *Liſander*, I doe humbly craue pardon, if I ſhew my ſelfe vnwilling to loſe ſo faire an occaſion of enioying ſo many wonders; for I ſhould dye out of griefe, and giue you iuſt cauſe to laugh at my ſimplicitie: my paſsion is ſtronger than my ſelfe, and my violence is the more excuſable, proceeding from your wonderfull beautie; which forceth mee now to conſtraine you to haue pitie vpon me: And in ſaying this, he inuaded earneſtly his Miſtreſſes dominions, endeuouring to rauiſh away the the laſt fauour, for which he had put himſelfe into this hazzard; when with an extreame anger and a loud and ſhriller voyce than the danger wherein both of them were, would

well

well permit, ſhe called her Gentlewoman, and ſaid vnto *Liſander*, Is this the recompence of the danger whereinto I haue caſt my ſelfe to oblige you? Well, be gone preſently if you would not that I ſhould ſhew *Cleander* the true Dragon, which he ſaw but in his dreame: Thereupon *Clarinda* riſing vp of one ſide, and *Liſander* forbearing of the other, *Caliſta's* voyce was a little quieted, but not her heart, what words or ſubmiſſions ſoeuer *Liſander* ſaid or did, who was conſtrained to goe away with this byting ſorrow, that hee had loſt the fauour of his Miſtreſſe with too much importunity. Was not this well ridde, well vvaited, well ſuffered, & vvell frighted, to buy with the price of ſo many feares ſo bleeding a griefe? I doe wonder that hee did not preſently kill himſelfe before her, at leaſt to worke horror and feare in her, ſeeing he could not ſtirre pitie: but he did better in doing nothing, but going away fuller of ſorrow than of life, lighted only by *Clarinda* vnto the doore, who durſt goe no further, fearing leſt hee might be diſcouered; ſo that hee being in the darke grabling his way, with one hand vpon the raile of the ſtaires, and a Piſtoll ready bent in the other, as he was againſt *Cleanders* chamber doore, which was ſomewhat lower than *Caliſta's*, his feet ſlipt from him, ſo that hee fell downe the ſtaires, euen to the bottome, and beſides the noyſe which hee made in falling, the Piſtoll which hee had in his hand went off, and gaue ſuch a report, that it awaked all the houſe. *Cleander*, *Berontus*, and as many as were in the houſe roſe in a fright, and began to cry out all together, asking one of another, what was the matter, others calling for light. *Caliſta*, vvho was not aſleepe, nor any way diſpoſed thereunto, hearing her husband and brother in law cry, and not knowing vvhether *Liſander* had ſhot his Piſtoll againſt them, or vvhether they had taken him, vvas in more than a deadly agonie. *Clarinda* fearing to be diſcouered and puniſhed, deſperately cryed out, all was in diſorder and confuſion. *Liſander* being at the foot of the ſtaires more amazed than hurt, and more hurt than ſeene, his Piſtoll being fallen out of his hand, and his hat from his head, and fearing to be diſcouered if hee

ſhould

ſhould leaue them behinde him, vvas a good vvhile before he found them in the middeſt of the darkeneſſe and cryes; vvhich vvhen hee had done, hee runnes tovvards the Garden gate, through which he entred: but as hee paſſed by the Kitchin doore, where there were ſeuen or eight ſeruants, and two or three douzen of dogs, he was followed and barkt after vntill he found his man who had his horſe; and getting ſpeedily vpon his backe, hee eſcaped away ouer the fields, without being knowne by any that followed him.

The end of the ſecond Booke.

A TRAGI-COMICALL HISTORIE OF our Times.

THE THIRD BOOKE.

I Shall now want apt words to expresse the griefes, wherwith, in the third part of this Storie, we begin to be trauelled: Hitherto they haue beene but feared, now they are to be felt. But not to raise more sorrow in you, than the relation of the truth will bring with it, I will returne to our amorous *Lisander*, disgraced not alone by fortune, but (which was most insupportable to him) by his Mistresse, gallopping towards Paris, whilest *Cleander* & *Berontus* hauing gotten lights, visited all the house to finde what it might be, that had so vnexpectedly troubled their deepe but quiet sleep: but although they searched both high and low, within and without, the quest ended with no more knowledge than it began; and not being able to imagin the true cause of this alarum, they iudged that some theeues would haue robbed them: For confirmation of which, some of the seruants, who with eyes hardly awake had seene a glance of *Lisanders* running by, for one whom they had not well seene, they said that they had seene six, and there was one, who to seeme more valiantly fortunate, assured them that the Pistoll was shot at him, and that the bullet came whistling so neere his eares, that it blew and shaked his

his haire. Thus *Liſanders* eſcape paſſed for an attempt of robbers in *Cleanders* opinion, who failed not to goe preſently to *Caliſta's* chamber, to tell her that the noiſe was made by theeues that were fledde, vvherefore hee wiſhed her to take her reſt this morning (for the day did begin to breake) and recompence her nights vnquiet reſt. Truly he had reaſon, for ſhe had but ſmall; yet this laſt comming was much more welcome vnto her than the firſt. Thus was appeaſed this trouble, greater in *Caliſta's* minde than in all the houſe beſide.

Dorilas being (with *Lidian*) arriued at Fountaine *Bleau*, and willing in ſome meaſure to ſhew himſelfe thankfull vnto *Liſander*, obtained his pardon and *Lidians* of the King for their combat, as alſo *Clarangeus* and *Alcidons*, who vvas now healed of his wound. But as they went to Paris, hee receiued letters from Normandie, by which vnderſtanding that *Otranta* vvas ſicke, he ridde directly to *Bellaire*, where the ioy of his returne, and the good newes which he brought her of her children, helpt much to the recouering of her former health. *Lidian* and *Alcidon* meeting with *Liſander* and *Clarangeus*, they went to *Fortleueſque* to haue their pardon entred with the great *Prouoſt*, from thence all together they went to *Beauplaine*: *Cleander*, *Caliſta* and *Berontus* bid them moſt exceedingly welcome, and after accuſtomed embraceings and complements were ouer, the firſt diſcourſe wherewith *Cleander* entertained them, was, how he vvas likely to be robbed, telling it particularly vnto *Liſander* in the preſence of *Caliſta*, who could not tell almoſt vvhat countenance to hold. He ſhewed them the Kitchin door, where (he thought) the Piſtoll was ſhot at his man: he ſhewed alſo the Garden gate, vvhere (as he ſaid) they came in and went out; leauing all the companie either indeed or in ſhew, vvondering at the accident: finally, after ſo tedious a diſcourſe to the two Louers, they altered the ſubiect of their ſpeech, of which though there were diuerſe opinions, yet none thought the truth. For three or foure dayes vvhile they ſtayed at *Beauplaine*, *Liſander* vſed all his endeuour to ſpeake with *Caliſta*, and ſhe, all that ſhe could, to auoid him, vnleſſe it were in companie. *Liſander*

ſeeing

ſeeing himſelfe barred of that meanes, had recourſe vnto *Clarinda* and vnto the woman who had deliuered his firſt letter: both of them excuſed themſelues, vpon *Caliſta's* expreſſe forbidding, not alone to ſpeake for him, but alſo to deliuer any letter for him. When hee ſaw all his inſtruments faile him, he reſolued againe to baniſh himſelfe from the preſence of his Miſtreſſe, and to goe into ſome place where hee might at leaſt eaſe himſelfe by complaint. Holland, which was then the ſeat of the warre, and is at this day the Schoole thereof, by the valour and capacitie of that braue Earle, who hath better vnderſtood it, & better made it than can be ſaid, furniſhed him with a braue occaſion: The Archduke threatned to attach *Reyne Berk* with a ſiege, & the States prepared themſelues to defend it. Of the one ſide was the Marqueſſe *Spinola*, General of his Highneſſes Army, who by his exploits againſt Oſtend and Sluſe had gotten immortall renowne with the Spaniards and Walloones, who without bragging may be called good ſouldiers, and who doe beſt obſerue the diſcipline of warre of any nation of the world; and among all other, the braue Count *Bucoy*, and our French *Terraile*. Of the other ſide was the valorous Prince *Maurice*, of whom we ſpake euen now, vnder whoſe name alone, in one word may be comprehended all warlike vertue, accompanied with his yongue brother, who doth nobly imitate him, as the moſt perfect example which he can follow; with a braue Army, but not ſo ſtrong as the enemy, compoſed for the moſt part of French and Engliſh, two of the warlikeſt nations this day, or which euer haue beene vpon the earth: ouer whom ſhined (like two great ſtars in a cleere night) the dead *Bethune* and the braue *Caſtillion*: The firſt dying with the reputation of knowing better the art of warre, than any man of France; and the other (hauing had a grandfather, an vncle, a father, and a brother, who, in theſe our dayes, haue filled the world with the knowledge and admiration of their valour,) liueth this day in eſtimation, worthy of their memorie. *Liſander* propounding theſe reaſons vnto *Cleander*, the better to build lawfull excuſes of his departure, made them appeare ſo iuſt and honourable vnto him, that in ſtead of diuerting him, hee

reſolued to accompanie him, and to take part in the danger; intending to leaue with *Caliſta* his brother *Berontus*, who (not thinking it honourable for him being yongue, and a batchelor, to remain ſhut vp in a houſe, whileſt his elder brother expoſed himſelfe vnto the dangers of warre) entreated to be excuſed. *Alcidon*, *Lidian* and *Clarangeus* hearing alſo of it, would needs go along. *Liſander* ſeeing ſo braue reſolutions, promiſed in himſelfe to do ſuch deeds of armes in their companie, that he would force *Caliſta's* obſtinacie, and make her as amorous of his valour, as he was of her beautie. *Caliſta* knowing that *Liſander*, not being able to endure her angry preſence, did depriue her of her beloued husband, was ſo extreamely grieued therewith, that ſhee began much to repent that euer ſhe had driuen him to that reſolution, by her rigour: And not finding a better meanes to breake off this iourney, than by his meanes who had firſt propounded it, ſhe endeuoured to fall into ſome ſpeech with him before their departure were fully reſolued vpon, with as much earneſtneſſe as formerly ſhee had auoided his entertainment; hoping to effect ſo much with him, and hee with *Cleander*, that this enterprize ſhould be laid by. To that end therefore ſhe (the very ſame day) willing to entertaine him, came vnto the window, faining to leane there where he was ſtanding: *Liſander* ſeeing her come, ſeeming to apprehend her comming thither to be onely to reſt her ſelfe, with a great reuerence forſaketh the place, and goeth to talke with *Alcidon* and *Clarangeus*. It is not to be told, whether deſpite or ſhame were greater in *Caliſta*: ſhe onely ſaid in her ſelfe, I will run no more after him, although I ſhould loſe whatſoeuer is deereſt vnto me. *Cleander* comming thereupon vnto her, and ſeeing her alone and ſadde in the window, incontinently iudged one part of her griefe, but not all: for, beſides that which was wrought in her through his going whom ſhee ſo dearly loued, ſhe ſuffered much through *Liſanders* diſdain, (there being nothing wherof a proud Lady is more ſenſible, than to ſee her ſelfe deſpiſed of one who had ſo entirely loued her, & ſo religiouſly adored her). There were all the reaſons, which might ſerue eyther for or againſt this voyage,

brought

brought and debated betweene them: and although *Caliſta's* teares were more plentifull than his diſcourſe, yet they gaue place vnto his will, and conſented to that which they could not hinder: It was therefore determined, that during his abſence ſhee ſhould goe vnto *Bellaire* to *Dorilas* and *Otranta*, who paſsionately deſired to ſee her; he further aſſuring her, that ſhe ſhould hardly bee returned home before hee were come backe.

Cleander hauing brought his wife vnto this reſolution, two dayes after he tooke leaue of her, to goe vnto Paris to accommodate him there of ſuch things as were moſt neceſſary for his voyage; againe were there teares renued at ſo pittifull a departure. *Liſander* had much adoe to containe, hauing his heart ſo pierced with anguiſh, that he could not vtter one word. Truely *Cleander* himſelfe went away leſſe ſadde than hee. But *Caliſta* vpon a ſudden reduced into ſo great a ſolitarineſſe, and depriued of all things which were moſt deare vnto her in the world, was moſt afflicted.

The Knights being come vnto Paris, and in two dayes accommodated, eſpecially of good Armes, they went into Holland, and (to make ſhort) put themſelues into *Reine Berke* a little before it was beſieged. My intention is not here to write the generall or particular actions of that ſiege, becauſe it is not the ſubiect of my Pen; onely I will ſay, That among thoſe which got extraordinary fame of my knowledge, beſides our aduenturers, were *Mounſieurs de Sowbiſſe, de Fleis, de Bowrquart*, and *de Canaillaice*: and that in one, of many braue Sallies which were made, *Alcidon* and *Clarangeus* being carried away wounded with two Musket ſhot, the one in the ſhoulder and the other in the legge, *Berontus* taken priſoner, and *Lidian* and *Cleander* ſo ingaged, that they could expect nothing but death or impriſonment; they were ſuccoured ſo valiantly by *Liſanders* incredible vertue, that it might be truly ſaid their liues and libertie were preſerued by him. A ſtrange felicitie of a man, and more worthie to be enuied for the ioy he felt, that he had ſo obliged her whom he loued, not onely in the perſon of her father & her brother, but in her husband alſo, than for the glorie which he receiued: for although hee

were then publikely honoured of all, and after the ſiege highly commended by Count *Maurice*, and admired of all the States; yet the occaſion which Fortune lent him to ſerue his Miſtreſſe, and to acknowledge *Cleanders* loue, was more eſteemed than the honour for which he had ſo nobly hazzarded his life. Now as the skill of beſieging places in theſe our dayes, and rather in that countrey than any place of the world, is come to ſuch perfection, that there is no towne which is impregnable, *Reyne Berk* hauing held out three moneths againſt the attempts of the beſiegers, rather by the valour of the beſieged, than by the ſtrength thereof, yeelded vpon compoſition. The States hauing paid *Berontus* his ranſome, and *Alcidon* and *Clarangeus* being healed of their wounds, our Warriers couered with Laurell returned into France. *Caliſta* in the meane time, hauing ſtayed three or foure dayes after her husbands departure at *Beauplaine*, left the houſe in the guard of a keeper, and taking an old Gentleman with her, vvhom *Cleander* had left to attend her, and two maids, with *Clarinda*, early in a morning entred into her Coach towards Paris, vvith purpoſe to goe from thence into Normandie to ſee her parents. *Auſſun* is a village wherof vve haue ſpoken before, which lyeth in the midway, not alone betweene *Beauplaine* and Paris, but betweene Fountaine *Bleau* alſo and Paris, and therefore well known & frequented by all thoſe eſpecially who follow the Court. *Caliſta* comming vnto this towne about dinner time, ſaw a Caroch ſtanding at the doore of the Inne, and going into the houſe, a Lady perfectly faire, who came from Fountaine *Bleau* and was going to Paris. At firſt they did not know each other, but ſaluting, *Caliſta* knew that it vvas *Olinda* her brothers Miſtreſſe, and *Olinda* knew her alſo to be the faire *Caliſta*, *Lidians* ſiſter. Their complements quickly gaue place to the admiration vvhich they had each of others beautie, and to the ceremonies vvhich are vſually among vvomen: but their dinner being ouer, Time, vvhich they were to husband, called on them to depart; and being to go all one way, the more commodiouſly to entertaine one the other, *Olinda* entred into *Caliſta's* Caroch, leauing her owne for the other Gentle-

Gentlewomen and maids. There ſhe vnderſtood the cauſe of her iourney, how ſhe went to viſite her parents, to ſee if the contentment which ſhee hoped to receiue by their ſight, might wipe away the ſorrow of her husbands abſence. *Olinda* (who knew not that they were gone into Holland) with the pleaſure which ſhe receiued to heare that *Lidian* and *Clarangeus* were gone together good friends, felt no leſſe ſorrow for *Lidians* abſence, than *Caliſta* ſuffered in her heart for *Cleanders* and *Liſanders*. Neuertheleſſe as they gaue not place one vnto the other in affection, ſo they did not yeeld one vnto the other in skill how to diſſemble it: for *Olinda* had alwayes loued *Lidian*, yet ſo diſcreetly hid it, that hee himſelfe could not diſcerne it; and from thence proceeded the quarrell which he had with *Clarangeus*, becauſe that thinking ſhe loued the other better than ſhe did him, and *Clarangeus* thinking as much of *Lidian*, they grew iealous one of the other. Now (according to a naturall deſire of holding ſpeech of that which one loues) they almoſt ſpoke of no other thing all their iourny; & being come vnto Paris, they parted, with aſſured promiſes of perpetuall friendſhip. *Caliſta* promiſed to be backe againe at Paris within a moneth, and not to depart from thence vntill *Cleanders* returne, which ſhee hoped would be ſhortly after, and to write to her in her abſence. Thus *Olinda* remained at Paris, and *Caliſta* three dayes after arriued at Bellaire, who was receiued there with the tendreſt and deareſt affections that could be expreſſed: They demanded newes of *Cleander*, and ſhe told them how *Liſander* and the other whom we haue named, were gone to *Reyne Berk*, according vnto the deſigne which *Liſander* had propounded. God ſend them a happie returne, ſaid the old man; for next vnto my children, whom naturall affection maketh me preferre before all others, nothing can be ſo deere vnto mee as this *Liſander*, who you ſay is the author of this iourney: He ſaued my life once, and gaue it me the ſecond time in preſeruing *Lidians* your brother. I doe not thinke that two ſuch obligations can euer be perfectly acknowledged. *Caliſta* replied not, becauſe ſhe would not diſcouer what ſhe thought, but falling into other ſpeeches, told them, how vpon the

way

way ſhe met with *Olinda*, whom ſhee no leſſe wiſhed to bee her ſiſter in law, than *Lidian* did to be her husband. *Dorilas* himſelfe knowing the qualitie of her perſon, and her great eſtate (a conſideration which at this day, eſpecially with old men, doth extraordinarily worke) would alſo haue beene glad to haue beene her father in law. A moneth after *Caliſta* came vnto *Bellaire*, newes came of *Berontus* his taking priſoner, of *Alcidons* and *Clarangeus* being wounded, and of the extreame danger wherein *Lidian* and *Cleander* were; which had beene to their vtter loſſe, if *Liſanders* incomparable vertue had not freed them. This newes came like an vnreſiſtable blow, to imprint deepe in *Caliſta's* heart, alreadie made flexible by his former ſeruices, his incomparable qualities and matchleſſe perſon, as alſo by his moſt religious affection vnto her, which wrought no leſſe effect than any of the other, it being that alone for which ſhe entred into the conſideration of the one, and did preſume was the cauſe of his atchieuing the reſt; yet wiſely diſſembling whatſoeuer was in her heart, it appeared not in her eyes, but with ſilence paſt it ouer, vntill in the end *Dorilas* and *Otranta* breaking out, cried, O God, wilt thou neuer be pleaſed to bleſſe vs ſo much, that we may be able to acknowledge theſe vnſpeakeable fauours, for which we are ſo much indebted vnto this Knight? Some comfort it would be, if we might but ſee him. Daughter, ſaid *Otranta* vnto *Caliſta*, you ſhall not goe from hence before *Cleanders* returne; and if hee will haue you, hee ſhall come himſelfe for you, that wee may ſee this *Liſander*, ſo good an Angell vnto vs. Theſe words did wonderfully pleaſe *Caliſta*, vnto whom now it was a paine to diſſemble the loue which ſhe bare him; and who (conſidering the ſtrange effects of this loue, the meanes by which Fortune did neceſſarily conſtraine her to acknowledge them, otherwayes tyed in the ſame neceſſitie vnto that, which ſhe owed vnto *Cleander* and vnto her owne honour,) could haue wiſhed *Liſander* leſſe accompliſhed, that ſhee might not be ſo taken in his loue: Yet though ſhee found her ſelfe conſumed with the ſame fire which deuoured him, ſhe reſolued rather to extinguiſh it with her life, than to eaſe her ſelfe by any meanes

which

which might wound her honour. Thus hauing ſpent a moneth longer at *Bellaire*, than ſhe made account, and deſiring that *Cleander* ſhould finde her at *Beauplaine*, or at the leaſt at Paris, where ſhe had promiſed *Olinda* to be a moneth ſooner, they tooke leaue of her with teares in their eyes: ſhee alſo (contributing hers vnto their griefe, which ſeized them as violently at their departure, as her comming reioyced them) went away accompanied with the ſame ſorrow vvhich ſhee had left. They would haue ſtayed her, if the old Gentleman who came with her, had not told them that *Cleander* had a buſines in Court, which did require the preſence of his wife: Away then ſhe went vnto Paris, where the Court then was, and where ſhe imployed a moneth more, aſwell in ſoliciting her husbands affaires, as in viſiting her friends; amongſt whom *Olinda* was not forgotten, neyther vvas ſhe by *Olinda*: Their friendſhip was confirmed by this conuerſation; ſo much the more agreeable vnto *Olinda*, by how much ſhee ſeemed to be with *Lidian* when ſhe was vvith *Caliſta*. They vvere lodged neere vnto the Arcenall, vvhere almoſt euerie day there vvas tilting, ſithence the returne of the Court (for the royall tilting place vvas not then finiſhed). One afternoone as they were all together, they were told that there vvere ſtrange Knights, vvho vvere come in the morning, and had challenged the Knights of the Court to breake ſome ſtaues with ſharpe points in open field, and that the King himſelfe about foure of the clocke vvould be there in perſon; thinking that they vvere Engliſh, vvho preſerue, in this exerciſe, the ancient reputation of the Knights of the round Table. The noueltie hereof (for it vvas not vſuall to ſee anie tilting but with blunt ſtaues, and moſt commonly againſt Quintan) made our Ladies goe to ſee it, as alſo almoſt all the Court; ſome to haue part of the danger and honour, ſome only the pleaſure: But it continued not long, for one of the braue Knights of the Court, a great fauorite of the King, called *Cloridon*, running firſt againſt one of the ſtrangers, was ouerthrowne from his horſe, and vvounded not onely vvith the ſharpe ſteele, but alſo with a ſplinter of the ſtaffe. And although the blow was not mortall, his Maieſtie neuertheleſſe

leſſe was ſo ſorrowfull, that he cauſed the tilting to ceaſe almoſt ſo ſoone as it was begun, intreating the ſtrangers to diſcouer themſelues; who pulling off their Helmets to doe reuerence vnto him, were knowne to bee Frenchmen, and thoſe who about three moneths ſince went from *Beauplaine* with *Cleander* and *Liſander*, who was the man that had luſted: theſe men comming from Holland, had agreed to make their entrance into Paris in this manner. The King glad to ſee them, more eaſily bearing that *Cloridon* ſhould be ouerthrowne by Frenchmen than by ſtrangers, as he did beleeue at the firſt, ioyfully embraced them; and after hee had from them learned ſome particularities of *Reyne Berke*, and witneſſed by the honour he did them, how vvell hee was ſatisfied with their actions, returned to the *Louure*, leaving them amongſt the Ladies. *Cleander* finding out his *Caliſta*, who ſhined among the faire ones as the bright Moone doth among the Starres in a cleere night, went vnto her, being betweene *Olinda* and *Argire*, no leſſe ioyfull for his returne, than for *Liſanders* honourable atchieuement; who heaped vp ſo many proofes of his valour one vpon another, that the laſt made the firſt forgotten. This *Argire* whom wee here named, was a faire Ladie, who among many ſlaues vnto her beautie, had captiuated *Alcidon*, who was not long before he came vnto her. *Lidian* alſo and *Clarangeus* tooke eyther of them *Olinda* by the arme; who remembring the bloudie quarrell which they for her ſake had had betweene them, was in great care to content them both with ſuch indifference, that they might haue no cauſe to be iealous: and *Cleander* with *Liſander* ſaluting *Caliſta*, in kiſſing her, ſaid in her eare, Friend, make much of this Knight; for without him your brother and I had not beene here now. Sir, anſwered *Caliſta*, this is not the firſt time that he hath obliged vs, and that his good offices haue exceeded all meanes of acknowledgement: But yet although he hath taken from vs the power, the will at the leaſt ſhall remaine with vs, which is only left vnto vs to pay thoſe inualuable courteſies. Madam, replied *Liſander*, the ſeruices which I haue done you, are ſmal in reſpect of thoſe which I, together with all the world, doe

owe

owe vnto your merit; and I thinke you doe reproach me for their ſmalneſſe, when you ſpeake of their greatneſſe, and that ſo highly honouring ſuch poore actions, you would make me bluſh out of ſhame that I haue done them. Many other diſcourſes paſt betweene them, which I omit, deſiring rather to relate matter than words. They retired all together vnto *Cleanders* houſe, where *Caliſta* preuailed with *Olinda* and *Argire* to ſtay ſupper, beſides whom, they were viſited with many other Ladies, and *Mounſieurs* of the Court. After ſupper *Liſander*, *Alcidon*, *Lidian*, and *Clarangeus*, leauing *Cleander* and *Berontus* to entertaine thoſe which came in, retired themſelues to the Ladies, who were apart, and entertayned them with extraordinary diſcourſes, becauſe *Liſander* could not ſpeake particularly to *Caliſta* before the companie, nor *Alcidon* to *Argire*, and leſſe could *Lidian* ſpeake vnto *Olinda*, becauſe of *Clarangeus*, who gathered all their words, and beſides the paſſions of loue, felt alſo thoſe of iealouſie; wherfore *Olinda* ſpake to neyther of them (as little as ſhe could, that ſhee might not offend,) but addreſſed her ſpeech vnto the braue *Liſander*, who ſpeaking but little, and that (God knowes) farre from his heart, ſtood as if he were there only to iudge of others diſcourſe. And you braue Sir, ſaid ſhe, will you be alwaies as free as you are inuincible? Can it be that ſo much valor can be altogether vnaccompanied vvith loue? We are all vnhappie, and ought to account little of our beauties, that we are not able to giue one wound to your minde. *Liſander* and *Caliſta* had much adoe to forbeare bluſhing at theſe vvords; And *Argire* ſeeing that he anſwered not, ſpake vnto *Olinda*: Thinke you, Madam, that ſeeing that greateſt courages are moſt ſubiect vnto this paſſion, that his can bee free? For my part I doe not thinke him leſſe amorous than others, but I thinke him more diſcreet; and I beleeue his flame is ſo much the more violent, by how much he deſireth to hide it. Truely ſhe had reaſon, and failed not: but who would not haue thought, that ſhee had diſcouered the ſecret of *Caliſta's* affection? who, hearing her loue thus diſcourſed by perſons who knew nothing thereof, could not well tell what to iudge of it. In the meane time *Liſander* calling him-

ſelfe from the deepe ſilence wherein he ſtood as if hee were loſt in it, anſwered both of them in this manner; Since that *Mars* himſelfe was not able to reſiſt loue, in a time when hee had not thoſe armes which you giue him, there is no great appearance that I ſhould be able to vanquiſh him now, hee being armed with thoſe vnauoydable arrowes of your beauties. But alas, why ſhould I ſay that I am vanquiſhed? what would it auaile me to complaine of an euill, whereof I can hope for no remedie? What doe you know, anſwered *Argire*? it may be, ſaid ſhe, you ſigh ſecretly for one, who vvould be very glad that your complaints made knowne, might oblige her to giue you that remedie vvhich you deſire. All the companie laughed at *Argiers* anſwer. And *Caliſta*, to augment the pleaſure, fearing leſt her too much reſeruedneſſe might raiſe a ſuſpicion that ſhe was intereſt in the diſcourſe; followed in this manner: If I knew his proude one, who inſlaueth ſo much glorie in captiuating you, and that I were perſwaded my prayers would haue eaſier acceſſe vnto her than your merits, I vvould neuer forbeare importuning of her, vntill ſhe did leaue her crueltie towards you, in yeelding that recompence which your valour merriteth; and I doe aſſure my ſelfe, here is none in this companie who doth not promiſe as much: wherfore if you deſire vve ſhould employ our ſelues for you, and that you doe not leſſen vs ſo much, as to beleeue our interceſsion is vnprofitable, or that you preſume not ſo much of your ſelfe to thinke you haue no neede of our helpe; tell vs this faire ones name, who hath the honour to poſſeſſe you, to the end embracing your paſsion, vvee may in ſome meaſure requite (and I in particular) ſo manie ineſtimable good turnes wherewith you haue obliged mee. *Liſander* ſeeing himſelfe ſet vpon on all ſides, and by *Caliſta* her ſelfe, who could not better witneſſe the great confidence which ſhe had in his diſcretion, anſwered her thus: Madam, although I doe not name my Miſtreſſe vnto you, it is no argument of my preſumption; neyther if I doe name her, is it out of any hope of any bodies fauour, but hers onely, becauſe as I am not ſo vaine to preſume that I can merrit her, ſo can I not beleeue, that all the prayers in the world can preuaile

with

with her beyond her duetie. Now there is ſo great diſproportion betweene her merrits and my wants, that there is nothing more contrarie to her duetie than louing of me: neuertheleſſe Madam, I value your fauour ſo highly (your contentment is ſo deare vnto me, and I haue ſworne ſo much obedience) that although I haue promiſed neuer to name her, yet there is no bodie liuing, vnto whom I vvould more willingly name her than vnto your ſelfe, vpon condition you will alſo promiſe me neuer to ſpeake of it, vntill ſhee permits the publiſhing thereof. I had rather neuer know it, than bee tyed to this condition, anſwered *Caliſta*: but ſeeing you will not content our curioſitie this way, ſatisfie me another way; vve vvill quit you for a Song, prouided that you will ſing it vnto the Lute, I doe coniure you (ſaid ſhe) by her loue, and in fauour of all this faire companie who intreat you. Now ſhe knew that *Liſander* played excellent well vpon the Lute, and that hauing an excellent voyce, did accord it vvith ſo much art, that there vvas no ſweetneſſe in the world comparable vnto it, nor no heart ſo hard, that could auoid being charmed therewith; yet he would haue been excuſed, though not like vnto Muſitians, who will neuer ſing vvhen they are entreated, nor hold their peace vvhen they are bidden: ſeeing himſelfe coniured by the thing in the world vvhich he held moſt deare, he ſaid, Madam, you demand ſuch poore ſmall courteſies, vvhereas the greateſt are due, that although I am the moſt vnable that can be to content you, yet I had rather erre in obedience, than excuſe my ſelfe by reaſon. So receiuing the Lute from *Caliſta*, he began to touch it ſo ſweetly, that all thoſe vvho vvalked in the Hall, came about him; but vvhen he added his voyce, it brought ſo great a ſilence, that the mindes of all the hearers, rauiſhed vvith this vvonderfull harmonie, ſeemed to be depriued of all motion in the bodie. Euery one admired the incomparable perfections of this Knight, euery bodie had their eyes fixed vpon the beautie of his face, and their eares chained vnto the ſweetneſſe of his tongue. Now was remembred the grace vvhich did accompanie him in his ordinarie conuerſation vvith his friends, and his inuincible courage, vvhich drew him victorious from the

danger of his enemies, and vvherewith he finiſhed ſo manie braue deeds of armes in his youth: He ſung Verſes vvhich he had made when he was in *Reyne Berke*, then when he being aſſailed vvithin and vvithout, and being to defend himſelfe from loue and his enemies; he vvho gaue life vnto others, could not haue it for himſelfe, and complayning of *Caliſta's* crueltie vnder the name of *Hipolita*, ſaid:

Hipolita *faire, if in the end*
I for your ſake muſt yeeld my breath,
I never could my choice amend,
In finding out a ſweeter death.
But yet alas, what crueltie
Procureth you to make me dye?
Onely in louing till this time,
To ſerue you was mine enterpriſe:
And if to loue yon be a vice,
Then to be louely is a crime.

Liſanders laſt vvords, pronounced vvith the grace of his ſinging, and mingled with ſome teares, let them know that hee vvas truely amorous, and touched the heart, not alone of the Ladies, but alſo of the Knights ſo deepely, that compaſsion ſprung vp in ſtead of enuie. *Caliſta* her ſelfe was moued vnto ſo great pittie, that ſhee repented of her intreating him to ſing. Thus all the company being raiſed into admiration, and their memories filled with this obiect, loſt themſelues in this pleaſure. Being now night, there came a Page into the Hall, who asking to ſpeake with *Liſander*, was ledde vnto the place where hee was enuironed with the Ladies: there the Page ſaid aloud vnto him, Sir, there is at the doore a Lady, who hearing of your ſafe arriuall home, ſendeth you a good night by me; which ſhe had rather giue you her ſelfe, if you would be pleaſed to take the paines to goe downe into the ſtreete. *Liſander*, as the courteouſeſt Knight's liuing, had not the leiſure to aske the Page what Lady it was, deſiring rather to ſee her, than to loſe time in informing himſelfe, ſo much he feared to make her attend: wherefore riſing vp from a-

mong

mong the Ladies with great reuerence vnto them, hee followed the Page, leauing *Caliſta* with a new ſuſpicion, that this was ſome new Miſtreſſe, who had part in that, which ſhee thought ſhe wholly poſſeſſed. In the meane time *Liſander* going out of the Hall, found foure men armed at the doore: two of whom preſently clapped the doore after him, and the other two inſtantly catching faſt hold about his middle, ſtabb'd him into the bodie with their Poniards. *Liſander* finding himſelfe wounded, and not being able to draw his ſword, held them very hard with his armes, and with his nimble ſtrength (wherin he, if any man, excelled) lifted them both vp from the ground, and being vpon the toppe of the ſtaires, he miſsing his footing, they all three fell downe the ſtaires together. The two who had ſhut the hall door, came running downe the ſtaires after him, and there finding *Liſander* graſped betweene the other two, and wallowing all together in his bloud, thruſt him twice thorow the body, before he could draw his ſword. The noiſe which was made aſwell in ſhutting the doore as in falling downe the ſtaires, together with the clamours of a Page, who cryed out that they murdred his Maſter, gaue an alarum vnto all the houſe: Some cryed out to haue the ſtreet doore ſhut, others began to breake open the hall doore; *Alcidon*, *Lidian*, *Clarangeus*, and *Berontus* with their ſwords in their hands, leapt out of the windowes of the hall which looked into the Court, and hauing found the foure murtherers, who endeuoured to get away, hauing (as they thought) diſpatched *Liſander*, there began betweene them a bloudy combate: for beſides that they were valiant men, the neceſsitie wherein they were, and deſpairing to ſaue their liues otherwiſe than by their ſwords, enforced them to a greater reſolution, together that being armed to the very throats, againſt men who had onely their ſwords, they were with leſſe feare, and bare themſelues more hazzardouſly than otherwiſe they would haue done. Neuertheleſſe the courage & the nimbleneſſe of the others was ſo great, and the furie wherein they were through *Liſanders* death, which they did account certaine, that, notwithſtanding all aduantages, they came victoriouſly off. The firſt who

atchieued

atchieued any thing in reuenge of *Liſander*, was *Lidian*, who entring with a point vpon his enemy, lighted iuſt betweene his arme and the curats, and run him cleane thorow: almoſt in the ſame time, *Alcidon* hauing cloſed with his aduerſarie, and ouerthrowne him, diſarmed his head, and without pitty cut his throat.

Clarangeus and *Berontus* caſting themſelues deſperately vpon theſe two, who were againſt them, got them downe, and killed them with the very Poniards wherewith they had wounded (though moſt cowardly) the moſt valiant *Liſander*, who being found by *Cleander* after he had broken down the hall doore (in the plight we haue ſpoken of) was carried vnto a bedde (hauing loſt his knowledge with his bloud) without mouing, and almoſt without breathing. There *Cleander*, who, beſides the perfect loue which hee bare him, was obliged for his libertie, *Alcidon* to whom hee had ſpared it, being in his power to kill him, *Lidian* whoſe life hee had twice ſaued, and *Clarangeus* whom he had ſerued againſt *Lidian*, began to make ſuch lamentations as are not to bee expreſſed. Aboue all, *Olinda* and *Argire* wept as bitterly as a little before they had heard him ſing ſweetly. But the faire *Caliſta* ſeeing the moſt louely Knight, and beſt louing her of all others, carried all bloudy and pale (though louely) as if death had taken that ſhape to make her in loue with it, receiued ſo feelingly his wounds into her heart, that without complaint or teares, immoueable as a Statue, the violence of the cuill taking away all ſenſe, ſhe fell downe into a ſwoune, as far from ſhewing any token of life as her friend was; in which plight ſhe was carried vnto another bed. The Surgeons, who in all diligence were ſent for, hauing ſearched *Liſanders* wounds, were not able to reſolue of his recouerie, and leſſe able to ſtanch the bloud, or keep him from his ſwouning; which made euery bodie deſpaire of his life: only *Lidian* remembring himſelfe of an *Operator* who had formerly cured him, ſo excellent in his skill, that he not only ſtayed the bloud with a word, but healed the moſt mortall wounds with an incredible facilitie; went out of the house in all haſt without ſpeaking a word to any man, and ſtay[illegible] not before hee was

with

with this *Operator*: but hee found him in his bedde, and ſo ſicke, that it was not poſsible for him to riſe; Yet ſir, ſaid he, ſend me the wounded mans doublet, and if he be not abſolutely dead when I receiue it, I will aſſure you his life. *Lidian* being vnable to comprehend this, and fearing to loſe time together with his friends life, he returned with the ſame diligence wherewith hee went, and brought him the ſame doublet which was taken off from *Liſander*, whom he found in the ſame eſtate wherin he left him: but being returned the ſecond time vnto *Cleanders*, he found that *Liſanders* wounds vvere cloſed, and his bloud ſtopped, neyther could the Surgeons more than any of the company tell the cauſe. Then did he tell them vvhat he had done, whereat they all vvondred: But the old Gentleman, whom *Cleander* had left with *Caliſta* vvhen he went into Holland, told them, that he had ſeene the very like practiſed in the perſon of the father of S. *Andrew de Vins*, a braue Gentleman of Prouince, knowne by them all, who being at the ſiege of *Rochell* Squire vnto *Mounſieur*, afterwards *Hen.* the third, caſt himſelf before his Mr. when he ſaw a Harquebuſh leuelled & diſcharged at him, wherby he receiued the ſhot in his breaſt, & was healed by a man who neuer ſaw any thing but his doublet. Shortly after *Liſander* came vnto himſelfe, which *Cleander* ranne preſently to tell vnto *Caliſta*; who being a little before recouered, receiued with this new cauſe of ioy for hope of *Liſanders* life, a new occaſion of affliction, out of feare that ſhe had diſcouered her loue. Neuertheleſſe it was receiued by *Cleander*, as an honeſt and pittifull affection which ſhe truly bare vnto the vertues and merrits of *Liſander*, who hauing recouered knowledge with ſo feeble a voyce that he could hardly be heard, had yet loſt the memorie of all that was paſt; neyther did he know vvhy or whereof he vvas ſicke. The Surgeons forbad him to ſpeake: and after they had conſidered of all things that vvere fit for his recouery, they bethought themſelues of the cauſe of this aſſaſination. No bodie could imagine from vvhom it ſhould proceed; for *Liſander* had no enemies, at the leaſt vvhich vvere diſcouered, and thoſe vvho had ſo vvickedly vvounded him, being diſarmed after they vvere dead,

dead, could not be knowne. In the end, the Page vvhom they had at firſt ſent, vvas found hid behinde a doore, vvho being brought vnto *Cleander*, confeſſed that this match vvas ſet by a couzen of *Cloridons*, vvho vvas firſt killed by *Lidian*; he deſiring to reuenge vpon *Liſander* the blow vvhich vvas giuen in the tilting, had vvith thoſe three others, vvho vvere all *Cloridons* ſeruants or friends, ſworne *Liſanders* death. *Cleander* and all the companie vvere extreamely offended, and vvent all the next morning at the Kings riſing to complaine of the attempt, and to demand iuſtice againſt thoſe vvhom they had killed: but *Cloridon* demanding it alſo vvith them, and vvitneſsing more ſorrow for *Liſanders* vvounds than for the others death, teſtified that he knew nothing of ſo diuelliſh an enterpriſe: And the King vvho louing them all, deſiring to make them friends, expreſſed that for the loue hee bare *Cloridon* he ſhould be glad if they vvould content themſelues vvith their deaths, who had worthily receiued it as a chaſtiſement for their fault: wherefore all things ſo reſted; the dead vvere dead, *Cloridon* and *Liſander*, vvounded, vvere aftervvards made friends by the Kings command.

The end of the third Booke.

A

TRAGI-COMICALL HISTORIE OF our Times.

The Fovrth Booke.

THe haſte which I made to haue *Liſander* cured, and the neceſsitie of his euill remedied, made me forget in my laſt part how *Olinda* and *Argire*, hauing watched at *Cleanders* almoſt vntill day, retired to their houſes, the one conducted by *Alcidon*; the other by *Lidian* and *Clarangeus*, who with the firſt flames of their loue felt alſo thoſe of iealouſie. *Olinda*, who by that which had happened, iudged what might happen, fearing to bee the cauſe of a ſecond miſchiefe, determined to goe no more vnto *Caliſta*; who neuer ſtirring from *Liſander*, continually kept him companie, and ſhewed the beſt countenance vnto him that ſhe could, feeding him with ſweet hopes, and raiſing in him an imagination, that aſſoone as hee was recouered of thoſe his bodily vvounds, ſhee would alſo eaſe thoſe of his minde (which he ſaid ſhe had made). In the meane time, *Lidian* and *Clarangeus*, not able longer to endure *Olinda's* abſence, went both of them to her at her houſe, where ſhee intreated them, not to take it in euil part, if for ſome important reaſons which ſhe would not ſpeake, ſhee did coniure them for ſome time to depriue her of the honour which ſhe receiued by their companie. This ſhee ſaid with great demon-

ſtration of ſorrow, ſeeing her ſelfe conſtrained to make this requeſt vnto them: Both of them witneſsing as much obedience vnto her as loue, promiſed to forbeare, although this baniſhment were more cruell vnto them than any torment which her rigour could haue inflicted. *Alcidon* (who made the third in this buſineſſe) remonſtrating vnto them what extremities they were brought vnto by their iealouſie, hauing made them commit a fault, a relapſe whereunto could not be but inexcuſable, and mortall; intreated them to giue this paſsion vnto their friendſhip, or at the leaſt not to take it away, hauing once giuen it before: And if they loued *Olinda*, they ought not to conſtraine her good will by violence, nor make her odious vnto all the world, as being the cauſe of diuiding ſo ancient and perfect a friendſhip as theirs was; with many other reaſons: ſo that they promiſed not to forbeare louing of her, for that was not in their power, but at the leaſt to abſtaine from ſeeing her, as they had promiſed.

This promiſe was for ſome dayes religiouſly kept by the two friends, who would not by any means be iuſtly taxed for wronging each others friendſhip, but beleeuing that they ſhould eyther vanquiſh, or by diuerſion wipe away their loue and iealouſie, ſeeing euery day all ſorts of obiects excepting that which was moſt fixt in their imaginatiõ: But *Clarangeus*, hauing taken a lodging neere vnto *Olinda's*, to the end he might ſee at his window as ſhe went in and out at the doore, her vvhom he durſt not goe to ſee in the houſe, (as louers haue ſtrange phantaſies, and content themſelues with what they can get, when they cannot get vvhat they would) made *Lidian* thinke this his taking of a houſe was no apt meanes to make him forget her. Wherfore beleeuing that hee vvas diſpenſed of his promiſe, and no more to be bound to the oath which was firſt broken by his riuall, hee found the meanes to meet *Olinda* one euening in the garden of the *Tuilleryes*, where ſhe was gone to walk, & there (with ſome teares) complayning of the torment which he ſuffered in his abſence, by the commandement which ſhe had giuen not to ſee her, which *Clarangeus* had diſobeyed, in taking a houſe ſo neere hers; expreſſed his loue ſo liuely vnto her, that

Olinda

Olinda who truely loued him, and did not like that *Clarangeus* had taken a lodging ſo neere hers, beleeuing that he had done it to obſerue her actions, ſuffered him to ſee her at certain houres; which ſhe did aſsign vnto him ſo ſecretly, that it was not perceiued by *Clarangeus*, although her neere neighbour. Theſe viſites were by night: *Olinda* retyred her ſelfe early, & went late to bedde; and when euery one elſe was aſleepe, *Lidian* without any followers or light, was brought into her houſe, and ſpent a great part of the night with her, although with all the honeſt reſpect which could bee betweene honourable louers: But the Moone, enuious of *Lidians* fortune, diſcouered him to iealous *Clarangeus*, who watching like a Dragon at a window vvhich looked into the ſtteete a little vpon the one ſide from his Miſtreſſes, ſaw him come out from thence about two houres after midnight. The vnfitneſſe of the time, and the aſtoniſhment to ſee him come from a place where his vvord and friendſhip had barred him the entrance, raiſed ſuch humours in his braine, that hee could hardly containe himſelfe: and to perfect the cauſe of his complaint, *Lidian* being in the ſtreete, and *Olinda* in her vvindow, they tooke new leaue one of the other (without thinking or remembring of their neighbour) with ſuch amorous words from *Lidian*, and ſo fauourable from *Olinda*, that *Clarangeus* fell from an ague into a feuer, and *Lidian* (as if he had not had leiſure in two houres, which he was vvith her to ſpeake, ſo blinde are both loue and louers) intreated her to fling him downe her handkerchiefe, that he might haue the contentment to lodge with it, and to embrace it all night, in remembrance of the deereſt perſon vnto him in the world. *Olinda*, who was otherwayes diſcreet and wiſe, ſo farre yeelded vnto his prayers, that as well to ſatisfie his importunitie, as not to let him ſtay any longer there, caſt it vnto him, thinking that he would goe his way ſo ſoone as he had taken it vp: But the winde, iealous of this fauour, blew it vpon the barres of *Clarangeus* window, who ſaw this action with a motion of ſo violent a paſsion, that impatience and rage were likely to haue carried him into the ſtreet, there to decide by a laſt combate the difference and

iealouſie of their loue. *Olinda* and *Lidian* were in no leſſe pain, perceiuing (although too late) their vndiſcreet improuidence; yet her Gentlewoman running ſpeedily with a pole, got down the handkerchief, which *Lidian* catching before it came vnto the ground, and in his Miſtreſſes ſight louingly kiſsing it, retired himſelfe, leauing vnto her a good night, and vnto *Clarangeus* the worſt that euer he felt. The next morning they failed not to meet at the Maſſe, rather to ſee *Olinda* than for any deuotion: where *Clarangeus* comming vnto *Lidian*, ſaid, You cannot now deny that you haue not ſeene Madam *Olinda*, both againſt her command and your promiſe. Againſt my promiſe I doe confeſſe, anſwered *Lidian*, becauſe you haue made me diſpence with it, in firſt breaking your owne, but not againſt her commandement, becauſe ſhe hath [illegible]mitted me, as ſhe did formerly forbid me.

Clarangeus prouoked with this anſwer, ſaid, Wherein haue I broken my promiſe? I yet neuer did it, and doe well know the meanes to compell others to performe what they promiſe. You need not compell (anſwered *Lidian*) thoſe who are ready to pay: and you did breake your word, when hauing promiſed not to ſee Madam *Olinda*, you tooke a lodging [illegible] to hers. Well ſir, anſwered *Clarangeus*, I would not ſo lightly haue departed from your friendſhip, as you haue from mine; but this is the truth, herein I am your enemie. Sir, anſwered *Lidian*, I wil alwayes oppoſe my ſeruices vnto your hatred: But I intreat you to conſider, that our promiſe is reciprocall, and hath no more force than my Ladies commandement gaue it; and if you (neuertheleſſe) beleeue that I haue ſooner broken my word than you, pardon it vnto mee, and thinke that I haue no more power of my ſelfe, than you haue of your ſelfe. The holineſſe of the place, and their friends which did accompanie them, interrupting their diſcourſe, they heard Maſſe together with *Olinda*, who vnderſtood part of their diſpute, and was no leſſe offended with *Lidians* anſwer, than with *Clarangeus* complaints; who was the more prouoked at that time in *Lidians* holding of the handkerchief againſt his mouth. Their friends hauing ſent to ſeeke for *Alcidon* and *Cleander*, and they comming, the beſt meanes,

they

they could finde to agree them, was to intreat them that their differences might be determined by her will, who was the cauſe thereof. *Lidian* at the firſt word conſented hereunto, aſſuring himſelfe of *Olinda's* fauour: but *Clarangeus* diſtruſting his cauſe, would not referre himſelfe vnto the iudgement of a woman, alreadie gained by his aduerſarie; yet *Alcidon* and *Cleander* vſed ſo manie perſwaſions vnto him, that hee yeelded, if *Olinda* made choiſe of *Lidian* for her ſeruant, *Clarangeus* ſhould leaue her ſeruice, and ſhould neuer pretend any in her loue; and in like manner, if ſhe ſhould rather chuſe *Clarangeus*, *Lidian* ſhould forbeare any further ſuit, and neuer come in any place where he might hope for grace or fauour from her. Commiſsion to deliuer this agreement vnto *Olinda*, was giuen vnto thoſe who had made it, & their honours were ingaged to the performance of theſe conditions, declaring themſelues enemies vnto the firſt breakers thereof. *Olinda* being equally offended with them both, beleeuing alſo that ſhee had power to call backe *Lidian* when ſhee pleaſed, and not thinking it fit to make choiſe of one, and offend the other, reſolued to be rid of them both; intreating both the one and the other to abſent themſelues, and promiſing to chuſe him for her husband who ſhould laſt come vnto her. The Oracle proceeding from this mortall goddeſſe, ſo vnexpected by thoſe who asked it, ſo aſtoniſhed *Clarangius*, but moſt *Lidian*, that the next morning, without communicating their deſigne, or taking leaue of any perſon, they got to horſe, leauing the Court and all their friends in great ſorrow.

In the meane time feeble *Liſander* by little and little recouered his ſtrength, and no leſſe by *Caliſta's* charmes than by the *Operators* skill (who onely applyed his ſalues vnto the doublet) loſt the paine of his wounds: The contentment which he receiued in her companie was ſo great, that fearing to loſe that, he was vnwilling to be healed; out of which reſpect, when ſhe asked of him how his wounds were, he anſwered, Better than I would, Madam, becauſe the happineſſe which I receiue in your moſt deare companie, doth infinitely ſurpaſſe the paine which they put me to: and I doe ſo much

feare

feare the loſing of this glorie when I ſhall be healed, that to preſerue it eternally, I would wiſh them incurable. *Caliſta* gently ſmiled at theſe words, and told him, that hee ſhould only take care for the healing of them, and after they ſhould enioy more pleaſure being whole, than in being ſicke. But what pleaſure Madam, anſwered *Liſander*, can I hope from your rigour, if you vſe me alwayes according vnto your accuſtomed manner? You complaine without cauſe, replyed *Caliſta*, knowing (as you doe well) vnto what extremitie I haue beene reduced to pleaſe you: but as it is ſaid, to be willing to be healed is a beginning of health; only be willing to be healed, that I may ſee you once doe what I deſire. With theſe ſweet words *Liſander* thought that *Caliſta* did but deferre the remedie of his loue, vntill the healing of his wounds did make him capable of the receiuing thereof: And thus deceiuing his hope with his euill, vnſenſibly he was reduced to his former health. But then when *Liſander* thought to gather the fruit of this loue, for which he had ſuffered ſo manie rigorous abſences, trauels and wounds, and that *Cleanders*, *Alcidon* and *Berontus* riding after *Lidian* and *Clarangeus*, who being gone this very day (as we ſaid) put them all in feare that they were gone to fight; made him hope of a fauourable occaſion to enioy his Miſtreſſe. She entring (with *Clarinda*) into his chamber, ſpake thus vnto him: Sir, ſince the time that I ſuffered you to ſee me at *Beauplaine*, vnknowne to my huſband, I haue beene alwayes followed with a multitude of torments, which haue neuer left mee in peace; and I doe beleeue, that God hath iuſtly ſuffered them to puniſh in me the wicked deſigne, which you haue had to diſhonour a perſon who entirely loueth you, although I haue committed no other offence, but ſuffering that which I could not hinder, and that I did not giue notice of an iniury which you procure vnto him, who ought to be more deare vnto me than you are, and who ought to be more deare vnto you than I am. This hath beene confirmed vnto me in this laſt affliction, which I haue had for your wounds; in which time I made a vow to God, that if he ſhewed you ſo much mercie as to ſuffer you to eſcape, I would neuer draw his anger vpon my head, by ha-

uing

uing any conniuence with your crime: I doe intreate you therefore Sir, and coniure you by that loue which you ſay, and I beleeue you beare me, that if you will loue mee, you would loue me honourably, and according to the loue which I owe vnto *Cleander*, and the friendſhip which hee beares you; if not, I doe moſt humbly intreat you to pardon me, if in paying the vow which I haue made vnto God, and in ſatisfying the iuſt obligations vvhich are amongſt men, I am conſtrained to intreate you to retyre your ſelfe, and vſe that great courage (which you make appeare in euery danger) to ſuffer conſtantly the loſſe of a perſon, who cannot be acquired lawfully by you.

I would faine haue all thoſe vvho are apprehenſiue of loue, think with what patience *Liſander* could heare a ſpeech ſo little looked for, at the inſtant vvhen hee expected the poſſeſſing of a pleaſure ſo long and ſo vainly followed. Ha, Madam, anſwered he, is it poſsible that in the midſt of ſo manie faire hopes, which you haue made me conceiue of your pitie, you ſhould vſe me ſo cruelly? Is this the recompence of ſo manie ſeruices which I haue done you, of ſo many dangers whereinto I haue throwne my ſelfe, of ſo many vvounds which I haue receiued, and ſo manie paſsions vvhich I yet ſuffer? Had it not beene better you had then ſuffered mee to dye when I vvas ſo neere death, when I ſhould haue felt no paine, it being a kinde of pitie to kill thoſe quickly which of neceſsitie muſt dye; rather than to make me ſuffer it with ſo much violence after ſo much ſweetneſſe, hauing prolonged my life to prolong my torment? Alas, it was not vvithout cauſe I feared to be healed too ſoone, ſeeing that in recouering my health, I loſe your fauour; and then to faine a counterfeit vow, to excuſe your ingratitude, and couer your cruelty with the cloake of Religion, will not heauen puniſh this hypocriſie? *Liſander*, ſaid *Caliſta*, I will ſpeake but one word, after vvhich I intreat you not to hope for any other: I take the ſame heauen to witneſſe (which you doe inuoke againſt me) that I grieue that I cannot loue you as you loue me; and doe wiſh that I may be puniſhed according to your deſire, if I vſe eyther hypocriſie or diſsimulation: You wrongfully

accuſe

accuſe me of ingratitude and crueltie, ſeeing I cannot ſatisfie you, without being vngratefull vnto *Cleander*; nor haue pitie vpon you, without being cruell vnto my ſelfe. I haue told you that I loued you, and with ſo perfect a loue, that it could not be encreaſed nor leſſened ſince the firſt birth thereof; neither am I ignorant of your merits towards me, but withall I told you what hindered me from acknowledging them, and to let you ſee that you loſe the glorie of your good turnes by the recompence which you require; is there any appearance of iuſtice or reaſon, that for hauing ſaued my fathers, my brothers and my husbands liues, you ſhould binde me to make them loſe their honour? Doe you think, that if I ſhould forget my ſelfe ſo farre, I could excuſe my ſelfe vpon the obligations vvherein I am tyed vnto you, and iuſtifie the iniurie vvhich I ſhould doe them by the ſeruices which you haue done vnto me? Content your ſelfe, that I haue no leſſe griefe to giue you this command, than you haue to receiue it; and the ſame paſsion vvhich you feele, becauſe you cannot obtaine that vvhich you vnlawfully deſire, I ſuffer becauſe I cannot lawfully yeeld it vnto you. At this word *Caliſta* went out of the doore, leauing *Liſander* in that confuſion and perplexitie which may eaſily be imagined. Hee went three or foure times about the chamber, ſat down, and roſe, caſt himſelfe vpon his bedde; and not finding in any place the reſt which he euery where ſought for, after a thouſand diſcourſes in his imagination, as little reſolued as he was at the firſt, hee vſed theſe words: O vngratefull woman, and I more foole to thinke the earth could beare other! Well, *Caliſta*, death ſhall free mee from thy crueltie (if thy tyrannie doth not ſtretch after death) and ſo thou ſhalt auoide the ſight of mee, but not of my Ghoſt, which together with the Furies, reuengers of my bloud, ſhall alwayes hang about thy necke; yet I will not dye before I my ſelfe haue enioyed the contentment of my reuenge, and doe ſhew thee, that I am as able to hurt thee as to oblige thee. Was there no meanes but a pretence of courteſie (like a gentle Bit in a Horſe mouth) to conſtraine me to endure this womans indignities? But ſtay thy madneſſe *Liſander*; thou thy ſelfe art both vngratefull and diſloyall,

disloyall, whereof thou complaineſt: baſe as thou art, thou doeſt with infidelitie and treacherie goe about to deceiue thy friend; thou doeſt alſo iniurie *Caliſta*, becauſe ſhee will not conſent vnto thy wickedneſſe. Alas, who ſhall puniſh me for thoſe crimes? and if I be not puniſhed, who ſhall euer pardon me?

Thus *Liſander*, ſometimes iniuring *Caliſta*, and then crying her mercy, digeſted his bitterneſſe with ſo much anguiſh, that he thought he ſhould end his life with the day: inſomuch that *Cleander*, who in the morning left him in good diſpoſition, comming home at night with *Alcidon* and *Berontus* without hearing newes either of *Lidian* or *Clarangeus*; found him ſick in his bed: Yet he roſe early in the morning before Sun, and went vnto *Cleander*, who was a bed with *Caliſta*, vnto whom (hauing giuen him good morrow) he ſaid, that reſting better this night, than he had done (although with terrible diſquiets out of the feare he had that *Clarangeus* and *Lidian* might fight againe) hee found himſelf ſo vvell, that hee vvas reſolued neuer to reſt vntill hee had either found the one or the other. But my deare friend (ſaid *Cleander*) the vveake eſtate wherein you are, will not permit you; Leſſe vvill my care ſuffer me to take reſt, anſwered *Liſander*, for if it ſhould happen ſo vnfortunately that they ſhould fight again, I ſhould neuer enioy my life; When (replied *Cleander*) vvill you come again? So ſoone as I ſhall find them, anſwered *Liſander*; who hauing embraced him, went from him vnto the ſide of the bedde where *Caliſta* lay; vnto whom (in ſaluting her) he ſaid aloud: Madam, I ſhould leaue you with more ſorrow, if I did not know how acceptable the ſeruice will be which I goe about to doe vnto you. *Cleander* beleeued that he ſpake this in reſpect of *Lidian*, but *Caliſta* better apprehending his ſpeeches, referred them to his departure: yet faining to vnderſtand them in the other ſenſe, anſwered thus: Sir, you haue tyed vs in ſo many bonds, that although you bring backe my brother, hardly can wee bee more obliged; for debts being infinite, cannot be encreaſed; and from this infiniteneſſe it followes, that not onely your ſeruices are agreeable, but all your other actions in reſpect of

them, although they were not ſo in their owne nature; but only your departure, which, in regard it doth depriue vs of the contentment we receiue in your companie, cannot bee pleaſing vnto vs. *Liſander* ſaid nothing vnto this, but hauing kiſſed her, went his way ſpeaking to himſelf; O treacherous *Caliſta*, how artificially doſt thou hide thy malice, and mingleſt ſweetneſſe with crueltie! From thence he went to take leaue of *Alcidon* and *Berontus*, who would at anie hand accompanie him: but he remonſtrated vnto them, that it was much better for them to ſeparate themſelues, the eaſier to finde their friends. So going alone, hee tooke his way towards Burgundy, and ſtayed not before he was come vnto a ſiſter of his called *Ambriſia*, who had beene married in that countrey, and then was a yongue widow, rich, of a great ſpirit, and of an excellent beautie, who receiuing her brother as the deareſt thing in the world, could not ſo diuert his melancholy, but that after hee had ſtroue the ſpace of a moneth againſt his loue, he yeelded to the violence thereof, and fell from this melancholy into a ſtrange ſickeneſſe, which produced the moſt admirable effects that euer memory hath heard. In the meane time, *Cleander* hauing a iourney to make into Italy, to diſpoſe of ſome poſſeſsions which hee had in Naples, vnto which place for the like effect hee was accuſtomed to goe euery three yeares, left *Berontus* with *Caliſta*, and *Caliſta* accompanied with the heauieſt ſolitarineſſe that euer ſhe was reduced vnto. And vnto him there hapned this accident, ſo memorable, that (I think) the like is ſeldome found in any hiſtorie: He being gone a great way in Italy, to a place called *Aquapendent*, at which place alwayes in his iourney to Naples, he was accuſtomed to lodge: the place was inconuenient enough, and *Cleander* came ſo late, that the lodgings were all taken, and he forced to trauell further, or lye in the ſtreets. He asked to ſpeake with his old Hoſt, who (ſaid he) before he would haue ſuffered mee thus to be vnprouided, would haue lyen out of his owvn bedde for me. Anſwer was made, that his old Hoſt was dead; yet there was a chamber where a bedde (if he pleaſed) ſhould be made for him, but of late time it had beene frequented with ſpirits, for which

cauſe

cauſe no man durſt lye there. Let me haue a bedde there, ſaid *Cleander*; I had rather lye there with them, than in the ſtreets with my men. A bedde was then made in a chamber which he knew to be the very ſame, wherein he was accuſtomably lodged in the life time of his old Hoſt; where hauing ſupped with his people, and being readie for his bedde, his ſeruants retired to looke for ſuch lodgings as the ſtraitneſſe of the houſe would affoord; leauing him with the doore ſhut vnto him, ſitting by the fire ſide, preſently hee heard a noyſe at the door, and turning his head that way, he ſaw a man come into the chamber, of the ſame ſhape, proportion and countenance that his dead Hoſt was, who comming vnto the chair wherein *Cleander* ſat, ſtood ſtill, ſtedfaſtly looking him in the face, without doing or ſaying any thing. *Cleander*, whoſe heart was capable of any thing but feare, felt neuertheleſſe an vnknowne ſhiuering run thorow all his veines, which curdled his bloud; yet he had the heart to ſay vnto him, Good euen my Hoſt, I was told you were dead: So I am, anſwered the Spirit. How then come you here, anſwered *Cleander*? I come to tell you that I am killed, (ſaid hee) and withall to intreat you, by our ancient acquaintance, that you will cauſe me to be buried: you ſhall finde my body in ſuch a pit, vnder a great heape of ſtones which haue beene caſt vpon me. I doe coniure you once againe to giue me buriall. Well mine Hoſt, anſwered *Cleander*, to morrow I will cauſe you to be buried: Will you no other thing? No, ſaid the Spirit; and giuing him good night, retyred, leauing *Cleander* more deſirous to ſee day than to ſleepe: yet he was not further troubled all that night. The next morning riſing very early, hee ſent for the Iuſtice of the place, vnto whom hauing recited the viſion which hee ſaw, not ſleeping but waking, and before he went to bedde, he ledde him vnto the pit which the Spirit had told him of, and finding it full of ſtones, they cauſed it to be emptied, vntill they found the body which lay vnder them, eaſily known to be the old Hoſt: euery bodie was aſtoniſhed at the fact. *Cleander* left the information of the cauſe vnto the Iuſtice, and to acquit himſelfe of his promiſe to the Hoſt, cauſed him to be buried with an honourable ſeruice; wherein hauing

ſpent all that day, hee reſolued to lye that night againe in the chamber. Being there alone, much about the houre that hee came the night before, my Hoſte came againe, and at his entrance into the chamber, hee ſaid, God giue you a good euening Sir. *Cleander*, who could willingly haue ſpared this viſitation, anſwered him, Good euen my Hoſt: haue I not performed my promiſe? yes Sir, anſwered the Spirit, I am now come to thanke you, and to tell you, that if you pleaſe to command me any thing where I goe, there is nothing which I can doe for you, that I will not doe. Friend (anſwered *Cleander*) there is nothing that I haue to doe in that Country which you ſpeake of, wherefore God giue you Peace, and the Reſt which you deſire. The like I wiſh vnto you, ſaid the Spirit, and ſo Sir I bid you farewell. Farewell my Hoſt, ſaid *Cleander*; vnto whom theſe complements began to be troubleſom: Neuertheleſs the Spirit being at the doore ready to goe away, *Cleander* called him againe, and ſaid vnto him, My Hoſt, one word with you. The Spirit returning, ſaid, What is your pleaſure? Sir, I intreat you, ſaid *Cleander*, if you haue any power where you goe, you would oblige mee ſo farre, as to aduertiſe mee of my death three dayes before I dye. Well, anſwered the Spirit, I will doe it, if I can. Thereupon hee vaniſhed, and *Cleander* preſently after going to bed, ſlept till the morning; neither he nor any other euer after either hearing or ſeeing any thing in that Chamber.

In this time *Liſander* lying at his ſiſters houſe in Burgundie verie ſicke, fell into that weakeneſſe, that hee loſt all knowledge, and was giuen ouer by the Phyſitians (who were ignorant of his diſeaſe) vnto the prayers of the religious. Hee had loſt both ſpeech and ſight, and when hee recouered eyther, it was onely to ſee fearefull illuſions, or ſpeake rauing, or doe ſuch extrauagant actions as neuer entred into the thought of man. *Ambriſia* bewailing his euill, with teares as bitter as the remedie was deſperate, and ſeeing the Phyſitians knew not what to giue, nor what to doe (as one who is accuſtomed to haue recourſe vnto God when humane helpes faile) ſent for a Capuchin from a Couent which was neere,

to

to exhort him with conſtancie to giue vp his life, vnto him who was the author thereof. At her ſending, two Capuchins came, before whom *Liſander* fell into ſo grieuous a vomiting, that among other things which he vomited vp at his mouth, he caſt vp Pen-kniues, Inkhornes, Images of Waxe, Bracelets of Haire, Cart-nailes: which vvere not illuſions and fained, but ſo reall and true, that they yet remaine in the hands of the Capuchins, and are kept as perpetuall reliques vnto their Couent. Theſe good Fathers ſeeing ſo wonderfull a prodigie, lifted vp their eyes and voyces to heauen, praying God to haue pitie vpon this Knights ſoule, whoſe bodie they thought was ſo neere an end. One of the two, vvho was yongue, and who hidde a goodly perſonage and a beautifull face vnder this poore habit, began to poure forth ſo many teares, that all the ſtanders by no leſſe wondred at him, than at the vnknowne and ſtrange ſicknes of *Liſander*; vnto whom, ſeing him a little recouer his ſpirits, hee ſpake in this manner: *Liſander*, my ancient friend, ſeeing it hath pleaſed God to reduce you into this pittifull eſtate, be it either to call you to the glory of a ſecond life, or to let you ſee the miſery of this, pull out of your minde theſe deceiuing thoughts of the World, before you bee conſtrayned to leaue them, and lift your minde vnto Heauen, before you goe thither: You ſhall ſee that it is the Hauen of our Nauigation, the end of our Courſe, and the true land which hath been promiſed by our Father. This is a curſed one, into which wee haue been baniſhed for our ſinnes, and our bodies are the Priſons where wee are detayned: If it pleaſe God that it bee broken by death, and that you be called from this baniſhment, reſolue your ſelfe freely to the libertie of your ſoule, and vnto the glorious returne thereof into the holy City of the heauenly Ieruſalem, which is the naturall Country thereof. There ſhall you bee free from ſo many trauells wherewith you are now enſlaued, and there ſhall you no more remember the ſtormes wherewith you haue been beaten; you ſhall onely there giue prayſe to God, that you haue auoided them without ſhipwrack, enioying the ſoueraign good in recompence of all your euills, and changing the miſerable condition of

man

man into the happines of Angells: Courage then *Liſander* valiantly, meete death in the face, whom you haue ſo many times braued in the moſt perillous hazzards of this life; the paſſage from earth vnto heauen is not ſo terrible, nor ſo painfull as is thought: Our Lord hath himſelf plained the way, and ſo diſarmed death, that he can neither hurt nor feare thoſe, who reſt aſſuredly in his goodneſſe. Emplore his aide; hee neither can nor will refuſe any perſon relying vpon him: for, what can he refuſe vnto vs, hauing giuen himſelfe for vs? ſo much leſſening himſelfe, as to bee borne baſely, to liue poorly, to die ſhamefully, that if his diuinity had not been witneſſed, not alone by men liuing and dead, but by Angells and by deuills, the obeying of the windes and waters, by the trembling of the earth, and darkning of the Sunne; it would bee impoſsible to receiue it in our beleefe. *Liſander* eaſed by the voyding of theſe things which hee had vomited, and comforted by the remonſtrance of this good religious man, lifted vp his eyes to his face, and hauing earneſtly beheld him a good ſpace, labouring to recouer his ſpeech, and to remember where hee had ſeene him; in a feeble and broken voyce, ſpake vnto him in this manner. Father, I haue alwaies little feared Death, aſſuredly truſting in Gods mercy; wherefore my hope of one, ſurpaſsing my feare of the other, I cannot be affraid of a paſſage which is common to all men; I know nothing is more naturall, that liuing is not more ordinary than dying: And ſo farre am I from being aſtoniſhed at it, that I confeſſe, I haue deſired it with leſſe feare than impatience. That which afflicteth me, & feareth me, is to ſee things come out of my body, which neuer entred into it, nor cannot bee framed there, and therefore cannot come naturally from me. And if any wonder can haue place in my minde, next vnto that, it is to ſee my ſelfe knowne, and to heare my ſelf named in this agony by a man, whoſe face I think I haue ſeene, and heard his voyce in another world, and in another habit. This good man diſcouering then his head, which was almoſt hid vnder his Coule, and making himſelfe knowne vnto *Liſander*, with teares in his eyes in kiſsing him, ſaid, If nothing were wanting vnto your health, but the remo-

uing

uing of theſe two cauſes of aſtoniſhment, I durſt promiſe my ſelfe to ſee you well; no leſſe aſtoniſhing the campany with the Miracle of your healing, than it is yet with the wonder of your euill: For the things which you haue vomited, although they are true, and ſeeme to be truly come out of your body, ought rather to be aſcribed to the illuſions of the euill Spirit, who hath deceiued our ſenſe, than vnto the teſtimony of our owne eyes. And it is to bee beleeued that they are reall, ſeeing they are palpable: But it is to be beleeued alſo, that hee hath charmed our ſight, as the Operator, who laſt healed you, charmed your wounds and healed them, in applying ſalues to your Doublet. And it is likely that from this firſt charme, proceedes now this ſecond: For the Deuill hath done nothing for nothing, and did not ſuccour you in this extremity, but only to reduce you into a greater. As for your aſtoniſhment, which proceedeth from my knowing you, I thinke it is now wiped away: And *Clarangeus*, hauing been ſo perfect a friend vnto *Liſander*, cannot be vnknowne by ſo ſtrange a change as mine, or by the violence of a ſickneſs like yours. For the reſt, you haue reaſon in ſaying you haue ſeene me in another world; for that wherein I now am, is much differing from that wherin I then was. *Liſander*, who knowing *Clarangeus* (who caſt from ſeruing, and baniſhed from the preſence of *Olinda*, had confined himſelfe into a Cloyſter) embraceing him, with a ioy mingled with ſorrow and aſtoniſhment to ſee him in this habit, anſwered: Is it poſsible that my eyes doe not deceiue me, *Clarangeus*, and that it is not one of the illuſions of my ſickneſſe? how haue you left the world? As thoſe (replied *Clarangeus*) who beeing beaten by ſtormes at Sea doe ſearch for ſome ſafe Port where they may bee couered from the tempeſt. O how happy are you, ſaid *Liſander*, to haue that power of your ſelfe! Yea, if you knew the happineſſe, ſaid *Clarangeus*, and if after ſo many ſtormes wherewith you haue been beaten, you would (with mee) proue the ſweetneſſe and quietneſſe of a religious life, you would deſpiſe and mocke at Honours, Loues, and other vanities, which caſt away the moſt part of men. I would to God, ſaid *Liſander*, I could doe it; but I know my ſelfe ſo

vveake

weake & ſo chained to the world, that though I ſhould leaue it to day, I ſhould take it againe to morrow; and, as it ordinarily happens, my ſecond entrance would bee much worſe, than my firſt. You haue reaſon, replied *Clarangeus*, For as there is nothing worſe for health, than to paſſe from one extremity to another; ſo there is nothing more dangerous in the world, than to goe from a religious life vnto an irregular one. From thence it comes, that there is nothing more euill than a Monke, who hath caſt away his Frock; and that the moſt part of our errors owe their birth vnto theſe *Apoſtataes*, who as vipers doe endeauour in their birth to rend the ſides of their mother. *Ambriſia* and many Gentlemen of the Country, who were come to ſee her in this ſickeneſſe of her brothers, were no leſſe ioyfull to ſee him ſo well recouered, than of *Clarangeus* his diſcourſe & knowledge. Vnto whom *Liſander* in continuing his ſpeech, ſaid, that not finding himſelfe ſtrong enough to obſerue ſuch a perpetuall vowe, hee promiſed, (at the leaſt if it pleaſed God to reſtore him to his former health) the firſt voyage hee would vndertake after his ſickeneſſe, ſhould be vnto our Lady of *Mount Serrat*. *Clarangeus* confirmed him in this deuotion, and afterwards taking his leaue, hee returned with the other religious man into the Couent.

Shortly after, were it by the prayers of thoſe good Fathers, or through *Liſanders* vowe, hee began to amend; but (as the prouerbe ſaith) ſickneſſes come on horſe backe, and goe away on foote, of a Snailes pace. It was fifteene dayes before hee could riſe out of his bedde, and fifteene dayes more after hee was out of his bed, before hee could get ſtrength: which being paſt, and hauing viſited his friends, but principally *Clarangeus*, and taken leaue of his Siſter *Ambriſia*, hee ſecretly cauſed a Iacket of gray Serge to bee made, and a Cloke of skinnes ouer it, and hauing gotten a Palmers ſtaffe, in a faire Euening hee began his pilgrimage. In the meane time ſome of thoſe who had left him ſicke, going vnto Paris, not onely carried newes of his ſickeneſſe, but of the habit which *Clarangeus* had taken; which brought forth no leſſe aſtoniſhment than ſorrow in the minds of their Friends. *Olinda* her-

ſelfe

ſelfe witneſſed ſome feeling of pitty which ſhe had of poore *Clarangeus*, and it was encreaſed by the griefe ſhe had for *Lidians* loſſe; But this was nothing in reſpect of what *Caliſta* ſuffered for *Liſanders* ſickeneſſe, ſhe being ſo much the more afflicted, by how much ſhee durſt not make it appeare, although her brothers and her husbands abſence had been colour enough for her to haue iuſtified her griefe. *Alcidon* being aduertiſed of theſe accidents, which happened after the departure of his friends, determined to goe ſee them, and taking his leaue of *Argire*, took his iourny towards Burgundy: But finding *Liſander* gone, and being no leſſe glad to heare that hee was well recouered, than ſorrowfull becauſe hee knew not vvhither he vvas gone, he went vnto the Couent, which *Clarangeus* had choſen for his aboad. He came a little after their Euening ſong, & being guided vnto his chamber, found that hee was buſied in making a little wooden frame for a window. *Alcidon* embraced him not vvithout ſome teares of Compaſsion, and being ioyfully receiued by *Clarangeus*, they ſate them down, a table being between them, vpon which *Clarangeus* had ſet his windovv frame; and then *Alcidon* began to ſay vnto him, Sir, is this the trade of ſo braue a Gentleman as you are? haue you ſo much forgotten what you are in the world, that you will ruine your fortune, together with the hope of your friends? But if you haue no reſpect of them, at the leaſt, haue conſideration what your enemies will ſay; Doe you thinke that they will beleeue that Deuotion hath reduced you vnto this Cloyſter? no truly, they will beleeue rather that it is ſome violent paſsion of loue, or ſome weakeneſſe of ſpirit, which hath rather by deſpaire than ſound iudgement tranſported you. I tell you, anſwered *Clarangeus*, that this is an excellent fine frame for a window, and the chamber wilbe much the better, when it ſhall be ſet vp. Ha, Sir, anſwered *Alcidon*, what do you vtter? leaue theſe frames and windowes, are thoſe things worthy of your courage? wil you ſhut vp that greatneſſe which doth attend you within this little chamber? But I tell you, anſwered *Clarangeus*, that with a little oyle of Spike it will bee cleere, and the ſmell will not bee amiſſe. *Alcidon* ſeeing that

hee anſwered ſo from the matter, in the end ſaid vnto him, Sir, I ſee well that this diſcourſe doth not pleaſe you, I will follow it no further, but only to aſſure you, that it proceedeth from affection which I haue long borne vnto you, & which I will preſerue vntoyou, ſo long as I ſhall remember your merits which do oblige mee. Sir, ſaid *Clarangeus*, when you ſhall ſpeak of any thing to me which is not againſt my ſaluation, I ſhall be glad to hearken vnto you, and to anſwere you, as one who hath alwaies dearely eſteemed, and will eternally cheriſh the memory of your friendſhip: But I pray ſpeake no more of returning into the armes of ſo dangerous an enemy, as the world; I am exceeding happy that I haue eſcaped ſo good cheap, and I ſhall alwaies bleſſe my diſgraces, which haue wrought mee this felicity. *Alcidon* would not further importune him, but taking leaue of him, and lodging one night at *Ambriſia's* houſe, tooke poſt the next day to returne to the Court, where being come, hee deliuered vnto *Caliſta* the newes of *Liſanders* health, & confirmed vnto *Olinda* that which ſhe had formerly heard of *Clarangeus* his vowe, leauing them both in care to knowe what was become of *Lidian* and *Liſander*.

Caliſta in this time ledde ſo ſolitary and retired a life, that ſhe was neither viſited, neither did ſhee viſite any body, but *Olinda* and *Argire*. And although the braueſt and greateſt in the Court ſighed for her loue, and that ſhe was the Subiect of the richeſt pens, and of the beautifulleſt Spirits in France, who altogether aſſayled her chaſtity; they were neuertheleſs but as waues againſt a Rock, which breake themſelues without mouing it: ſo that ſhee was no leſſe admired for her vertue, than adored for her beauty. But, as wee ſeeme to haue more inclination to euill than to good, *Clarinda* was not able to imitate her in this perfect example of chaſtity, which ſhee practiſed before her, as ſhee did in the fauour which ſhe had lightly yeelded vnto *Liſander*, then when ſhee permitted him to ſee her: Yet had ſhe contented her ſelf within the bounds of her Miſtreſſes honeſty, her example had with reaſon ſerued her, but ſhee paſſed ſo far in loue to a yongue Gentleman named *Leon*, who often viſited *Berontus*, more for the loue

which

which hee bare vnto *Clarinda* than vnto him, that *Clarinda* vvas conſtrained to open her eyes: But her misfortune was ſuch, that hauing communicated vnto this Maide the honeſt loue which ſhe bare vnto *Liſander*, ſhe durſt not chaſtiſe her, nor reprehend her with the free liberty of a Miſtres, fearing nothing; doubting (that as the falſe glaſſes which repreſent all faces much different from the naturall) ſhee ſhould make her owne affection ſeeme cleane otherwayes than it was, ſhee only gently remonſtrated vnto her her fault, and not daring to ſearch the ſoare vnto the bottome; ſhee ſuffered it to encreaſe to that height, that it was paſt all hope of cure, and grew the Spring of all misfortunes, which vvee ſhall ſee in the ſequell of this ſtory.

The end of the fourth Booke.

W. B. Book

A TRAGI-COMICALL HISTORIE OF our Times.

THE FIFT BOOKE.

IN the Booke going before, we haue left *Lisander* going towards our Lady of Mount Serrat, who (becauſe hee would not bee drawne to ſtay in townes, thorow which he might paſſe, nor at ſtrange ſights which he might ſee) trauelled fortie dayes after his departure, ouer thoſe high mountaines which ſerue as an euerlaſting barre betweene two of the greateſt kingdomes in the vvorld; and entring by the countrey of *Roſilion* into *Catolonia*, he came in the end to the holy Monaſterie of the bleſſed Virgin. After hee had paid his vowes, confeſſed his ſinnes with teares, and prayed with feruencie, as he roſe vp from before the great Altar where hee had kneeled, beholding the beautie of the Temple, and the rich Tapiſtry vvherewith it vvas adorned; hee ſaw three or foure men apparrelled like ſlaues, ſtanding vnder a Lampe of ſiluer, vvhich vvas lighted before the holy Image: and one of them vvho by his ſhape, faſhion & action ſeemed to be maſter of the other, although he vvas no better clothed than they, asked the Sexton why this ſiluer Lampe vvas placed before the other of gold, which vvas much richer and bigger than the other? who anſwered vnto him in this manner; That Lampe of ſiluer which you

ſee

The Alps that part France from Italy.

ſee there, was heretofore vowed by a King of France, and that which is after it, was giuen by our King: and as vvell becauſe it is gold, and ſo to be preferred before the other (being ſiluer, leſſe alſo in quantitie and qualitie) as becauſe it ſeemed vniuſt, that any other vvhatſoeuer ſhould precede our great King in his kingdome, he preceding all others in extenſion of Empire. We haue diuerſe times endeuoured to place that of Spaine before that of France, and as often loſt our time as vve did endeuour it, becauſe in the next morning we found them againe in their firſt order; ſo that vve haue beene conſtrained to let them alone, after vvee had in vaine a thouſand times changed them. Your King (ſaid the Slaue then) ought hereby to know, that there is a ſuperior power vvhich vvill not ſuffer him to diſpute the right of elderſhip with the King of France, neyther did hee euer diſpute it but to his loſſe, nor euer ſhall but to his confuſion. Preſently did *Liſander* by his geſture and ſpeech know this Slaue; yet the ſtrange habite wherein he was cloathed, and great diſtance from the place where he had left him, contradicted his iudgment, and made him doubt of vvhat he ſaw. But the Slaue beholding him, and being in the like perplexitie and doubt, could not imagine that this Pilgrime was the ſame *Liſander*, who foure or fiue moneths before had left him in Paris; wherefore to cleare his doubt, he came vnto him, and then knew him plainly both in face and voyce.

Liſander ſeeing it was his friend *Cleander*, running to embrace him, with teares of ioy, asked him, by what good or euill fortune he was met in a place ſo remote from his owne, and in a habite ſo differing from his condition. *Cleander* no leſſe rauiſhed with the ſame aſtoniſhment and ioy, asked him the like queſtion. The admiration of this meeting ceaſing, they entred into greater, vvhen they told vnto one another the accidents vvhich hapned vnto them. *Liſander* told him how he had beene ſicke, and of thoſe ſtrange things vvhich prodigiouſly he had vomited at his mouth, and how hauing beene viſited by the Capuchins vvhen all hope of life vvas loſt, he vvas knowne by *Clarangeus*, now entred into a religious Order, vvhoſe conuerſation, together vvith his

owne

owne extreame ſickneſſe, had cauſed him to make that vow which he had there to pay, neuer once thinking of ſo happie an encounter. *Cleander*, more wondring than before at his friends relation, in exchange, told him the diſcourſe of his owne iourney, and the viſion of his Hoſte; and proceeding in telling what you haue heard, hee alſo ſaid, how being returned from Naples to Rome, and from thence to Lygorne, the conuenience of a ſmall Galley which was bound for Marcels, and the deſire which hee had to haſten his returne into France, made him imbarque himſelfe: but being vpon the coaſt of Genoua, they were encountred by a Pyrate of Argire named *Marrabut*, who hauing quickly taken them (being altogether without armes, and ſo without any meanes of reſiſtance) was carrying them into Affrick, when a ſtorm, fauourable vnto all vs Captiues, caſt him into the Gulfe of Barcelon, where being retaken by a Galley of Malta, which a Spaniſh Knight commanded, they were ſet at libertie; and ſeeing himſelfe ſo neere vnto our Lady of *Mount Serrat*, hee had come thither to giue thankes vnto God for his deliuerance.

That day and the night following they eate and reſted together, they and their people (for the other Slaues with *Cleander* were his ſeruants, and *Liſander* had a Gentleman and two Lackeyes with him:) *Cleander* enquiring if hee had learnt any newes of *Lidian*. I did perſwade my ſelfe (anſwered *Liſander*) that I ſhould haue learnt ſomething of him from *Clarangeus*, but he told me, that hee had neyther ſeene him nor heard of him, ſince the time they departed from *Olinda*. I much feare, ſaid *Cleander*, that the ſame deſpaire which wrought vpon *Clarangeus*, hath alſo brought him to the like extremitie. With this talke, ſleepe, aſsiſted with wearineſſe, tooke faſt hold of them, vntill it was faire day next morning, which was a great feaſt vnto our Lady: vpon which occaſion a number of Pilgrims were come vnto the Couent, when word was brought them, that they ſhould riſe, if they would heare a Hermite of the mountaine preach; vnto whom (in regard of the great fruite of his eloquence) it was permitted, being otherwayes againſt the rule which

for-

forbid them, the better to follow their contemplatiue life. This newes made them riſe, and goe to the Church, where the Sermon was alreadie begun, and ſo great a number of Pilgrims, that they could not come neere the Pulpit. At the firſt they perceiued this Hermits eloquence to be accompanied with great youth and excellent beautie, whereby hee no leſſe delighted his auditors eyes with his ſight, than hee charmed their eares with his words: Hee had ſuch action in his ſpeech, and ſuch grace in his action, that he raiſed attention with no leſſe admiration than ſilence; and although he ſpake Spaniſh, he was ſo neate in his diſcourſe, ſaying nothing which could well be omitted, nor omitting any thing which ought to be ſpoken: his words were neither curious nor affected, but did properly ſignifie the things which hee would expreſſe, and were receiued by long vſe and cuſtome; a rule which who ſo followes, cannot faile. He ſpake not alone from his lipps, but from his heart: neyther did hee alwayes obſerue one ſound in his voyce, but did carry it according to the diuerſitie of the ſubiect; alwayes graue and deliberate, full of ſentences, without ſtaying vpon after repetitions for the ſpending of his houre; ſometimes more earneſt, ſometimes more gentle, but neuer idely wandring from his matter. And as his words were not affected, ſo his countenance was not compoſed, but naturall and without Art. His diſcourſe was free, but orderly: in briefe, ſo excellent, that our Pilgrims, who were borne and nouriſhed in the pure French ayre, did wonder that Spaine could bring forth ſo excellent a ſpirit: but at the end of his Sermon hauing diſcouered his head, and *Liſander* conſidering him more nearely, iudged by manie circumſtances, but principally by the ayre of his countenance, that he had nothing in him of Spaniſh but his tongue; and leaning vnto *Cleander*, ſaid vnto him in his eare, What thinke you of this Hermite? is hee not an able man? So good, anſwered *Cleander*, that if hee did appeare to me but little leſſe, I would ſay I knew him: but fearing to witneſſe my being deceiued, I dare not ſpeake what I thinke. Thinke you what you will, anſwered *Liſander*; but if I did beleeue that *Lidian* were learned, and ſpake ſo good Spaniſh,

all

all the world ſhould not perſwade mee, that hee were any other. For Spaniſh, anſwered *Cleander*, hee ſpeakes it as naturally as French, and ſo he doth Latine and Italian: But for the doctrine, although he be not ſo ignorant as the moſt part of our French Gentlemen, who (out of an vnexcuſable ſottiſhneſſe) doe take it as a glory to be ignorant of learning; yet I doe not thinke him capable of treating of this point, whereof this Hermit hath ſo happily acquitted himſelfe. Whileſt they thus diſcourſed, *Lidian* (being the ſame Hermit of whom they ſpake) whom deſpaire (whereinto his Miſtreſſe had driuen him as well as *Clarangeus*) had brought into this Mountaine, comming out of his Pulpit, went into a little Chappell, and kneeled before the Altar: whither *Cleander*, together with *Liſander*, and their ſeruants following, the better to cleare the ſuſpicion which they had that he was his brother in law, after the Hermit had finiſhed his praying, ſaid vnto him, Father, wee are here three or foure French ſlaues, who within ſmall time haue beene taken captiues by the Turkes, and beene deliuered, yet haue loſt all that we haue; I doe therefore pray, if you preach againe this day or to morrow, to doe vs the fauour to recommend our pouertie vnto the charitable almes of your well diſpoſed audience. *Lidian* looking ſtedfaſtly vpon him who thus ſpake, and ſeeing *Cleander* clothed in thoſe ragges, which were no other than a redde Waſt-coate of poore Cotton, a payre of Breeches of courſe cloth, and a blew Cap which hee had in his hand, not being able to imagine that it was his brother in law who vvas reduced to this fortune, asked him with a troubled countenance and an vnaſſured voyce, in what part of France he was borne, how he vvas taken, and whither he vvas going vvhen this misfortune happened? Wee are borne in the Ile of France (anſwered *Cleander*) at leaſt I am, & thoſe vvhom you may ſee in this habite; for this Pilgrim, & thoſe who accompany him, they are of another part: vve vvere taken comming from Italy, vvhither vvee vvent in queſt of a Knight whom the cruëltie of a Lady hath baniſhed out of France. While he was thus ſpeaking, both hee and *Liſander* had alwayes their eyes fixed vpon *Lidian*, vvho vvith an vn-

conſtant countenance often changing colour, confeſsing what he could not deny, in embracing him, ſaid, Oh brother you haue found him; for how can I hide my name from you, from vvhom I could neuer hide my heart? It is not poſſible to deſcribe the firſt motions of this meeting; yet after long embracing in ſilence, *Cleander* ſaid, Brother, embrace this Pilgrime, vvho is alſo of the Country, and vvill tell you nevves vvhich vvill bee no leſſe vvelcome vnto you than my comming. The ioy vvonderfully encreaſed by *Lidians* knovvledge of *Liſander*, vvho in few vvords told him, how his almoſt mortall ſickeneſſe had wrought in him this heauenly vowe. In which ſickeneſſe he had been viſited by *Clarangeus*, who had changed the worldly pompe, and his vaine pretences to *Olinda's* loue, into a Capuchins habite; which brought ſo great admiration into *Lidians* mind, that he did not know whether hee ſhould thinke them dreames or truthes. For who would haue thought yongue men ſo ingaged in loue, that they thereby had ruined the foundations of an ancient friendſhip, and had beene carried vnto ſuch dangerous extremities, through ſuch ſmall occaſions; ſhould in one and the ſame time chooſe for their retraict, the one the Cloyſter of ſo auſtere a profeſsion as the Capuchins, and the other the Cells of ſo retired an Hermitage? Who alſo could haue beleeued, that two friends whom the Alpes and Perrenian Mountaines had diuided by wayes and deſignes ſo diſtant, and contrary one vnto the other, ſhould meete in one time, in a place ſo remote from their affayres, and in habits ſo differing from their conditions? But to returne vnto our diſguiſed Knights, yvho ſeeing the other Pilgrimes aſſemble about them, as curious to know how theſe extreordinary embracings would end, retired themſelues into the Couent, where dining together, after many diſcourſes, they reſolued to leaue the Hermitage and Mount Serrat, and the next morning to take their way towards France. After dinner *Lidian* made another Sermon, at the end whereof (praying God to bleſſe the Aſſembly, & graciouſly to accept of thoſe vowes which were paid in the Temple) hee tooke leaue firſt of the holy Virgin, of the religious Order, and of the holy Mountaines,

where

where hee had ledde a life ſo ſolitary, and ſo ſweete; deliuering his laſt farewell in ſuch pittifull words, and with demonſtrations of ſo tender an affection, that they pierced the very Rocks, and the walls of this deuoute houſe. The next morning, together with their people, all three of them began their iourny: and becauſe *Liſander* could not leaue his Pilgrims habite without breaking his vowe, *Cleander* and *Lidian* alſo determined to weare theirs vntill they were come home; ſo one vnder the habite of a Hermite, and the other of a Slaue, accompanied our Pilgrime with as much contentment in their returne, as they had ſorrow at their going out. They entred France by Langwedock, and by eaſie iourneys they came in a month into Burgundy. *Ambriſia* was then at Paris with *Caliſta*, who loued her both for her owne merit and her brothers ſake, although ſhee knew nothing of their affections. But *Clarangeus* was in the ſame Couent where *Liſander* left him, who together with his companions going one afternoone to ſee him, they found him walking alone in a Garden. Now it was not hard for him to know *Liſander*, becauſe hee knew the vowe which hee had made in his ſickneſſe; but when hee ſawe him accompanied with a Hermite and a Slaue, hee knew not what to think of either, but ſaluted both without knowing of them. Afterwards turning himſelfe vnto *Liſander*, I thinke, ſaid hee in a low voyce, that in ſteed of amendment by your pilgrimage, you debauch others, and haue reduced this yongue Hermite from the ſolitary life of Mount Serrat to intangle himſelfe againe with the world. It is true, anſwered *Liſander*, but it is vpon ſo good occaſion, that there is more merit in the action than offence. What merit, replied *Clarangeus*, can you finde in cauſing him to breake his vowe made vnto God, and yeeld himſelfe to the ſeruice of his enemies? Vowe hee hath made none, anſwered *Liſander*, and ſo broken none; for he hath not taken this habit, but to leaue it when the euill influence of a ſtarre (the onely cauſe why hee tooke it) is paſſed ouer. And of merit it cannot bee ſaid, that I haue leſſe than is acquired by reconciling of two perſons who vvere alwaies one, and lately vpon a light occaſion diuided.

You haue reaſon (anſwered *Clarangeus*, not imagining of whom he ſpake) for Charitie is recommended vnto vs aboue all vertues, and without it all other are vnprofitable; For this cauſe are we commanded to leaue our offering at the foote of the Altar, and reconcile our ſelues vnto our brother, and then return to our offering voyd of all paſsion. I am well aſſured, anſwered *Liſander*, that you know this better than I doe; but diſpute with this man, whom you will not finde ignorant, and I thinke, it is with a religious man of this houſe, with whom hee deſireth to be reconciled. This word comming neare vnto *Clarangeus*, made him remember the difference hee formerly had with *Lidian*, and in the inſtant, earneſtly beholding him, hee cryed out: O God, how marueilous are thy workes? *Lidian* approaching vnto him, they embraced not without ſorrow for their paſt follies; yet mingled with ſuch ioy, that it brought ſhew of teares into their eyes. Sir, ſaid *Lidian*, by that loue which you beare vnto the religion which now you haue undertaken, I doe intreat you to pardon thoſe diſpleaſures which I haue done you, and beleeue, that the ſorrow vvhich I apprehend doth farre exceede the puniſhment due vnto my fault. It is I, ſaid *Clarangeus*, who doe cry you mercy for the griefe which I haue fooliſhly rayſed vnto you; and if I haue receiued any from you, I am ſo much the more obliged vnto you, as vnto the cauſe of this celeſtiall happineſs which I enioy in this Cloyſter, and it maketh mee hope for the glorious life which is in Heauen. Enioy therefore (*O Lidian*) your loue without feare euer to bee troubled by *Clarangeus*, and ſuffer me to poſſeſſe the contentment vvhich I haue in my ſoule, by hauing none in this world. But this is not all, ſaid *Liſander*, you muſt needs goe vvith vs; not to ſtay, ſeeing you will not, but to help vs conuert a Mooriſh Slaue vvhom vvee haue in our company, who would vvillingly be of our religion. *Clarangeus*, vvho at firſt thought that hee mocked him, vvas about to tell him, that hee had profited little either by his ſickeneſſe or pilgrimage, vvhen intentiuely behoulding *Cleander*, vpon whom (ſo buſie he was in embracing *Lidian*) he had not yet ſo much as caſt a looke, and leſſe imagined that he vvas there preſent,

he

he fell from his firſt admiration into amazement. It were a new ſtory to relate the wordes, the imbraceings and entertainments vvhich paſſed betweene them; wherefore I will omit them, and only ſay, that after the firſt motions of this ſudden ioy was ouer, it was agreed that *Clarangeus* ſhould aske licence of his Superiours to goe ſtay ſome time in the houſe of the Capuchins at Paris, and that they would ſtay for him at Dijon, from thence to go all together to Paris. Departing in this reſolution, that very night *Clarangeus* demanded and obtained of the Fathers, leaue to goe to Paris in the company of another of the Order, whom they gaue to him for a companion: and hauing receiued their benediction, he went the next morning to his friends, who waited for his comming. Thus went thoſe foure together, whileſt *Caliſta* in the meane time afflicted with an extreame ſorrow, which daily increaſed in her, through *Cleanders* not returning, and by *Clarinda's* euill deportments, which by *Caliſta's* gentlenes was now growne inſufferable; neither was *Liſanders* and *Lidians* abſence a ſmall cauſe.

In this aduerſitie, beſides the ordinarie viſiting of *Olinda* and *Argire*, ſhe was ſeldome without the companie of *Ambriſia* and *Otranta* her mother; whoſe preſence would haue diuerted much of her euill, if it had beene curable by companie: yet ſhe ſet a merrier countenance vpon it, than the ſadneſſe of her minde would well ſuffer. But diſloyall *Clarinda* being come to ſuch a degree of impudencie, that ſhee made no ſcruple to admit *Leon* into her chamber after her Miſtreſſe was in bedde, ſo farre wounded *Caliſta's* patience, that breaking into a iuſt choler, ſhee diſcharged her away, giuing her but three dayes warning, eyther to retire to her friends, or otherwayes to prouide for her ſelfe. *Clarinda* growing deſperate at this putting away, knowing that together with her Miſtreſſe ſhe loſt her friend, beſides the diſcredite which it would be to be turned away vpon ſuch an occaſion, which ſhee did beleeue *Caliſta* would neuer conceale, determined to preuent her in accuſing her Miſtreſſe for her owne fault; like as falling into one depth haſteneth vnto another, ſo ſhe endeuoured to cloake her ſinne with a

crime,

crime, and to weaue the baſeſt and treacherouſeſt infidelity, that euer came within the compaſſe of any wicked womans heart.

In this thought weeping, *Berontus* comming vnto her, whileſt *Caliſta* entertayned *Otranta* and *Ambriſia*, who knew nothing of *Clarinda's* act, asked her the cauſe of her teares; and finding that they proceeded from her turning away, more curious to know the cauſe thereof than of her teares, ſaid vnto her, *Clarinda*, my ſiſter is moued to this extremity by ſome great cauſe; I pray thee tell it mee; and I promiſe, I vvill either reconcile thee againe vnto her (if I can), or if I cannot, I vvill otherwaies vvorke you ſo good conditions, that you ſhall not ſorrow for your departure from her, and this I promiſe vpon mine honour; alſo if it bee for a cauſe not fit to bee ſpoken, I ſweare neuer to vtter it to any. Sir, (anſwered *Clarinda*, who knew that *Berontus* enuied *Liſanders* vertue) vnder the aſſurance of your promiſe, and to diſcharge my conſcience of the treaſon vvhich I haue beene conſtrayned to vſe againſt my Lord *Cleander* in ſeruing my Lady *Caliſta*, I vvill tell you that, vvhich to my great griefe I haue concealed vntill this time: After that my Lady had heard *Liſanders* plaints vvhich he made for her in the vvoods of Beauplaine (vvhere I thinke you then vvere) ſhee ſo farre imprinted his loue in her minde, that her heart neuer tooke reſt, nor I euer ſavv good time about her. From thence proceeded the Alarum vvhich one night you had at Beauplaine, occaſioned by *Liſander*, whom my Lady had brought into her chamber vnknown vnto any body, whatſoeuer I could ſay to diuert her, and with ſo ſmall diſcretion, that hee was very likely to bee ſurpriſed by my Lord. Then mingling this truth for the greater credit of her lies, ſhee told him at large what you haue heard of *Liſander*, when hee ſaued himſelfe out of *Caliſta's* chamber: and continuing her diſcourſe, ſhee added, that from thence proceeded her Ladies ſadneſſe and affliction wherewith ſhe was ſo continually ouerwhelmed, vnceſſantly bewailing *Liſanders* abſence vnder the colour of her brothers and husbands. Finally, ſhee told him, that from thence proceeded her diſgrace, becauſe ſhee could not ap-

plaude

plaude nor approue an affection ſo contrary vnto her honour, and ſo deteſted by God and man : adding ſo manie teares and oathes vnto her wordes ; that *Berontus* (who knew the ſubiect was both amiable and worthie) was drawn to a beleefe, at the leaſt of part; and wondred that *Liſander* was the theefe who would haue ſtolne away his brothers honor ; yet reſpecting his ſiſter in law, & withall deſperately of late louing *Ambriſia*, by conſequence was obliged to do nothing raſhly againſt *Liſander*, but only deſired to cleer ſo dangerous a ſuſpicion, and neuer to ſpeake of it but when he could verifie it. Hee iudged that theſe louers would neuer ſtay in ſo faire a beginning, if *Liſander* were once returned, and that by *Clarinda's* meanes it would be eaſie to ſurpriſe them ; or if *Liſander* did neuer returne, hee reſolued to rake it vp in ſilence, & neuer to trouble his brothers minde or houſe with diſcouering an euill, which could neuer be helped : wherefore he forbad *Clarinda* to ſpeake any word, or to make any ſhew that ſhe had ſpoken of it, promiſing that hee would worke her into her Ladies fauour and ſeruice, vpon condition that ſhe would aduertiſe him of her actions, and chiefly of *Liſanders* comming. Inſtantly going to *Caliſta*, and taking her apart, ſaid ſo much of *Clarinda's* fidelity, of the affection ſhe bare vnto her ſeruice, and of her ſorrow to leaue her (concealing what had paſt between them) that *Caliſta's* eaſie and pittifull nature, ouercome by his prayers, & deceiued by them both, *Clarinda* was again receiued into fauour, at leaſt into ſeruice, & *Caliſta* nouriſhed an enemy in her houſe, who lightened forth ſtrange and miſerable effects in ſmall time after.

But at that time *Argire* willing to acknowledge her *Alcidons* faithfull affections, determined to affiance her ſelfe vnto him in the preſence of *Otranta*, *Caliſta*, *Ambriſia*, & *Olinda*, vvho vvere all intreated by her, and only *Berontus* and *Leon* by *Alcidon*, the ſolemnitie being deferred vntill the returne of their friends. Thus being all together after dinner with *Argire*, who, as vve haue ſaid, ſeldom went from *Caliſta's* houſe, a Page came in and told them, that a man vvas at the doore who deſired to deliuer them ſome newes of *Cleander*. *Caliſta*, who

vvho moſt of all deſired to know them, cryed, I pray thee let him come in: and not hauing patience enough to ſtay his entrance, was riſing vp to goe meet him, but was preuented; for there entred in a ſtraight yongue man, vvith a browne haire and ſparkling eyes, a ſweet and ſpritely looke, his face being no leſſe excellently compoſed than vvas his body: His gate, his motion, and his Pilgrims habite made him known vnto *Ambriſia* for her brother, ſooner than vnto any other, becauſe ſhe had ſeene him put on this habite, and onely of all the companie knew the ſecret of his voyage; wherefore ſuddenly riſing vp, ſhe caſt her ſelfe with her armes about his necke, before *Caliſta* had leaſure to behold him, ſaying only, Brother, brother, is it you? *Caliſta* hearing this name, and beholding this face, which was ſo liuely imprinted in her minde, was ready to ſnatch him out of his ſiſters armes, to receiue the kiſſes which with an enuious eye ſhee ſaw gathered from his lippes. But ſhe diſcreetly retayned her ſelfe ſeeing the aſſembly, of all whom hee was knowne, vnleſſe it were of *Otranta*, who hearing that this was *Liſander* vnto whom ſhe was ſo much obliged, and whom ſhe had ſo earneſtly deſired to ſee; receiued him with no leſſe ioy than if he had been her only ſonne *Lidian*. *Argire*, *Olinda*, *Alcidon* and *Berontus* for *Ambriſia's* ſake entertained him with no leſſe ioy for his happy returne, ſo much deſired of all, but onely of *Leon* and *Clarinda*, who feared, in regard of their fooliſh words which they had ſpoken. All this contentment might in ſome meaſure bee expreſt, but *Caliſta's* can onely bee apprehended by thought, who hauing with great impatience ſuffered all the company to ſalute him, in the end, ſaid vnto him; Sir, is it you vvho was ſaid to bring newes from *Cleander*? Yea, Madam, anſwered hee, for going (vpon my recouery out of a ſickeneſſe, vvhereof it may bee my Siſter hath told you) in this habite to our Lady of Mount Serrat, I met with a Slaue, who told mee, he had met him at Rome comming from Naples; and that hee had followed him to Ligorne, where being embarked both for Marcells, they were taken vpon the coaſt of Genoua by a Pyrat of Argire, vvho in his carrying them vnto Affrique, vvas by a ſtorme driuen into the gulfe of Barſelon, and there taken by a Galley of Mal-

ta

ta, who ſet all the ſlaues at liberty. This man is come along in my company all my iourny, and can tell you more particulars, if you pleaſe to ſee him. O God, ſaid *Caliſta*, where is hee? Here hard by (anſwered *Liſander*) and I doe aſſure my ſelfe, that his ſight will bring you contentment. The ſlaue then appearing at the door in his Waſt-coate of redde Fryſe, his Breeches of courſe Canuas, and his blew Cap; *Caliſta* would haue demanded newes of *Cleander*, but finding that it was hee himſelfe, ſhee for ioy (for his vnexpected, but moſt welcom comming) fell almoſt in a ſwoune in his armes. Being thus buſied in knowing *Cleander*, and entertayning of *Liſander*, *Clarangeus* entred into the roome, who was preſently knowne by *Alcidon* and *Ambriſia*, who had ſeene him in that habite before, and went before all the other to ſalute him: *Olinda* was not long after before ſhee knew him, and witneſſed by the change of her colour, the trouble which his preſence brought her. *Caliſta* being hardly come out of her husbands armes to ſuffer others to ſalute him, and going to ſalute *Clarangeus*, whom ſhee had but now ſeene, ſhee turned her ſelfe vnto *Otranta* who was talking with *Liſander*, and ſaid vnto her, Madam, here wants none now but my brother to ſatisfie our deſire. You ought, Sir, ſaid ſhee vnto *Liſander*, to haue brought him back alſo, aſwell as the other. Madam, ſaid he, it is true that we haue found him preaching at our Ladies of Mount Serrat in the habite of a Hermit, and haue vſed our beſt endeauours to bring him with vs; but hee told vs, that hee would neuer come back but by her command, who baniſhed him: and hauing heard her ſay that ſhee would witneſſe moſt affection vnto him, that ſhould bee moſt obedient vnto her, of *Clarangeus* or himſelfe; hee was reſolued not to bee the leaſt obedient. Madam, ſaid *Clarangeus*, then vnto *Olinda*, (who attentiuely hearkned vnto this diſcourſe) it doth now wholly depend on you to giue contentment vnto this faire company, and to ſatisfie what you owe vnto *Lidians* loue and your owne promiſe, in calling him back againe: You know you promiſed to receiue into your fauour him of vs two, who ſhould come laſt vnto you; I am vpon this occaſion come firſt, that you may not

haue any pretence to breake your word with him. I beleeue the time hath been, when you did think I would neuer haue ſummoned you to this promiſe, in fauour of any other: but thoſe things are the bleſsings which God beſtoweth vpon them, who doe ſeeke him. It is certaine, Madam, that nothing but hee hath made me reſolue, nothing but hee hath ſweetned the ſorrow I had for your loſſe; and as I left the world becauſe I could not finde any thing which might incite my ſtay after this loſſe, ſo hauing ſequeſtred my ſelf from it, I haue found that reſt and contentment, which I could neuer finde before: Liue therefore happily with him, ſince that you deſire it; and beleeue, that hee cannot be ſo obliged to your fauours due vnto his affection, as I am vnto your cruelty, by which you haue procured vnto mee this happy eſtate of life. *Olinda* not knowing what to anſwere vnto this ſpeech, and more deſiring *Lidians* returne than they did, who perſwaded her; *Caliſta* ſpake in this manner vnto *Olinda*, Why deare heart wilt thou confine my brother in thoſe deſerts? vvilt thou depriue mee of ſo deare company? hath hee committed any offence vvorthy of this vſage? And ſhall I (ſaid *Otranta*) hauing but one ſonne, loſe him for your diſdaine? I pray thee, ſweeteſt faire, be contented, that you haue made this Knight become a Capuchin, and accept of the acknowledgement of the power of your beauty, vvithout *Lidians* becomming a Hermit. Alas Madam, anſwered *Olinda*, my greateſt ſorrow is, that he is not here now, that I might witneſſe before this company, how much I honour him: but I doubt not, but the occaſion which made mee ſeparate my ſelfe from him, is remembred by you all, and vvill ſerue to excuſe me. It is ſufficient, anſwered *Liſander*, ſeeing *Olinda* conſenteth to his returne; and if ſhee pleaſe to permit mee, I vvill go ſeeke, and vndertake to bring him back in leſſe time, than any one can goe thither. At theſe words *Lidian* making the laſt in the dance entred, eaſing *Liſander* of the paine of ſeeking him, and *Olinda* of the ſhame to ſuffer him. Who can tell you the aſtoniſhment and ioy of the company? eſpecially *Caliſta's* and *Otranta's*, vvhich exceeded all expreſsing. He vvas a long time in the armes of theſe two laſt, not being able

able to breake from them: Afterwards hee kneeled before *Olinda*, ſaying, Pardon me, Madam, (although I haue not offended) if not for the penance vvhich I haue ſuffered, yet for the reuerence of this habite, vvhich I here lay at her feete who made me take it. I know not vvhether he blaſphemed in ſaying ſo, or no, but *Clarangeus* was offended with hearing, and *Olinda* with vnderſtanding; yet all things being permitted to the amorous, this word was giuen to *Lidians* paſsion, who was not accuſtomed to preach vnto others what hee practiſed: ſo indulgent are we in our own faults, and ſeuere in others. *Olinda* anſwered, that he ſhould not excuſe faults imagined, not done, with ſuch low humility, nor make her bluſh with his ſubmiſsion, which was the greateſt fault whereof ſhe could accuſe him. And at theſe words *Liſander* enterpoſing, and particularly entertaining *Olinda*, told her ſo much of *Lidians* loue and fidelity; made now ſo cleare by ſo ſtrong and manifeſt a proofe; that firſt *Clarangeus*, and after all the company ioyning to *Liſanders* prayers, who interceded for *Lidian*, the faire *Olinda* promiſed marriage: and the ſame Prieſt who had betroathed *Argire* to *Alcidon*, did alſo the like for *Olinda* and *Lidian* the ſame day and in the ſame place; ſo that *Lidians* being made ſure, was knowne before his comming home: The contentment of all the company is eaſier imagined than expreſſed. Preſently was it known through the Towne that *Cleander*, *Lidian* and *Liſander* were returned (for they were men of that eminent quality, that their preſence was no more to bee concealed than the light of the Sunne) with the religious man *Clarangeus*, who that night retiring himſelfe into his Couent, left *Lidian* in company with *Olinda*, *Alcidon* with *Argire*, *Berontus* with *Ambriſia*, *Cleander* with his mother in law *Otranta*, and the valiant *Liſander* with the incomparable *Caliſta*.

The end of the fifth Booke.

A TRAGI-COMICALL HISTORIE OF our Times.

THE SIXTH BOOKE.

WEe left our louers ioyfully met, to all their great contentments; where long they could not poſſeſſe their Miſtreſſes preſence: for Fortune, an irreconcileable enemie, and a continuall torment vnto vertue, would neuer haue beleeued that they had ſufficiently ſuffered, if that they had continued in this contentment. The day of their arriuall being expired, and euery one of them being retired with the pleaſure of ſo fauourable a ſucceſſe, they roſe the next morning to goe to Maſſe, about eleuen of the clocke: *Cleander* ledde his mother in law, *Liſander* ledde *Caliſta*, *Berontus Ambriſia*, the two contracted eyther of them their betrothed, and *Leon* ledde *Clarinda*; who ſeeing her ſelfe ſupported by *Berontus*, (although hee were ignorant of her wicked life) and placed againe with her Miſtreſſe, abuſed her patience, and beleeued, that in marrying *Leon*, which ſhe hoped to doe, ſhe ſhould not need to care for her. The Maſſe was almoſt finiſhed, when a Gentlewoman comming behinde *Liſander*, gently pulled him by the cloake, and ſeeing him turne towards her, ſhe intreated him to pleaſe to heare a word which ſhe had to ſpeake in priuate. Ieſus, Gentlewoman (ſaid *Liſander*) command me what you pleaſe, and

where

where you pleaſe. In this little Chappell vpon the right hand, replied ſhe, where I will attend you. Saying this, ſhee departed, & *Liſander* letting her go a little way before, went into the Chappell by another way, becauſe he would not be obſerued; diſcourſing with himſelfe as he went, what buſineſſe the Lady might haue with him, hoped of ſome good fortune. Being come into the Chappell, where they were all alone (but for a Lacquey who wayted vpon the Gentlewoman) ſhe gaue him a loue letter, which ſhe entreated him to reade and anſwer. *Liſander* opens it, and findes it ſaid thus.

Cloridons *Letter to* Lisander.

THis Page (whom, to come to you with leſſe ſuſpicion both of your friends and mine, I haue put into Gentlewomans apparrell) will giue you, together with this Letter, a Lacquey who will ſhew you the place vvhere I ſtay for you in my ſhirt, and without any companie but my horſe and my ſword, to demand reaſon of you for the bloud which you had of mee. I know you ſpilt it nobly, and without aduantage: but to auoid blame, for being leſſe ſenſible of my euill than thoſe who dyed to reuenge it, and indeed rather to conforme my ſelfe vnto common opinion, than to ſatisfie mine owne proper feeling, I am conſtrained to recouer that with my ſword vvhich you gained of me vvith the Launce; Not that I approue their action, or blame yours, onely I will ſhun the reproach which may fall vpon me, for leauing mine honour in the hands of ſo braue a Knight, vvho vvill neuer refuſe any honourable condition to reſtore it. Our combat (at the leaſt on my part) ſhall bee vvithout any paſsion, but vvhat proceedeth from glorie, for which a great courage ought alvvayes to deſpiſe his life. *Cloridon.*

Liſander receiuing this Letter contrarie to his expectation, vvas ſorrie to ſee this new occaſion which Fortune did prepare to ſeparate him from his loue, and deſiring to auoide it, ſaid to the diſguiſed Page, that if the Lackey did follow him to his lodging, he ſhould haue an anſwer; which being yeelded to by the Page, *Liſander* returned with all the company

pany into *Cleanders* houſe, vvhere retyring himſelfe into his chamber while dinner vvas getting readie, he anſwered *Cloridons* challenge in this manner.

LISANDERS *Anſwer.*

I Doe not conceiue vvhat reaſon you vvould haue done you for an iniurie vvhich vvas neuer offered you: and ſeeing it is the only vvill vvhich offends, and that I neuer had any to offer you the leaſt iniurie, I thinke you do vniuſtly complaine of an action, vvhich you confeſſe you doe not blame. I will alwayes auow, that the aduantage vvhich I had of you, proceeded rather from your misfortune than your want, and to be aſcribed to my good fortune, and not to my valour; and I had your bloud with ſo feeling a ſorrow, that, my honour ſaued, I would vvillingly giue you as much of mine to ſatisfie you: You are too wiſe to ſuffer your ſelfe to bee tranſported by other mens paſsions, rather than your owne reaſon, and haue too much courage and honour to propound perſons whoſe memorie is rather to be aboliſhed than their example followed. I repreſent all theſe things, hauing your friendſhip in deerer eſteeme than your honour, vvhich I do entreat you to beleeue, cannot reſt in any others hands than in your owne; and to accord my affection vvith that vvhich the King beares you, my naturall obedience, and the deſire I haue to pleaſe him in honouring you, beſides your own merit, which doth oblige me vnto it, and enforceth me to deſire you to ſatisfie your ſelfe any other way than by the ſword: yet if you doe not apprehend theſe reaſons, ſend me a Gentleman, vpon whoſe word I may ſend you anſwer; for I ſhould iuſtly be accuſed of raſhneſſe, if after narrowly eſcaping with my life, when I vvent out of my chamber vpon the aſſurance of a Page, I ſhould now againe goe out of the towne vpon a Lackeyes word.

Liſander hauing cloſed this Letter, went himſelfe downe vnto the ſtreet doore, where hauing found the Lackey, vvho ſtayed for him, he ſaid, Hold friend, tell thy Maſter I will wait all day to morrow to heare newes from him; ſo turning

ning into the hall where dinner was readie, hee ſate downe with the reſt of the companie. All that day and the next night he was in a deep meditation of what ſhould become of him after the combate, if God were ſo mercifull vnto him that he were the laſt aliue; knowing well, that in reſpect of *Cloridons* fauour with the King, hee could haue no ſure aboad in France. The next day he ſtayed in his chamber all the morning, expecting euery houre when he ſhould be challenged, and therefore cauſed a man to ſtand at the ſtreete doore, to bring him who ſhould be ſent (without any further enquiry) directly vnto him. But when he ſaw noone paſt, and after the whole day without hearing a word, hee did thinke that *Cloridon* was ſatisfied with his reaſons, or vvas contented in himſelfe that he had witneſſed his courage in challenging. That night there was a Cooke, who, amongſt other meate wherewith they vvere plentifully ſerued, dreſt ſome roſt-meate made with the marrow of Beefe; and in ſtead of chopping of Parſley, which vvas vſuall, he put in Hemlocke, which vvas likely to kill all the companie, and eſpecially *Liſander*, vvho hauing had a moſt ſicke night, was conſtrained to be let bloud, and take phyſicke the next morning. Hardly had he ſwallowed it, when one came to tell him that a Gentleman at the doore deſired to ſpeake with him. Preſently he imagined that he came from *Cloridon*: and although hee did not then looke for him, and that things which come beyond our expectation do moſt nearely and moſt liuely pierce our mindes when they happen, yet vvithout any alteration he commanded he ſhould be let in. The other (vvho vvas a braue Knight called *Chryſantes*) aſſoone as he came into the chamber, ſeeing the Surgeons ſawcers full of bloud vpon the table, and the glaſſes wherein the phyſicke vvas, emptie, vvas about to returne backe vvithout a vvord; yet hearing *Liſander* aske vvho vvas there, he entred in: and being ſet downe cloſe by the bedde, euery one being commanded away, hee ſaid thus; I came hither, Sir, to haue ſpoken with you about a buſineſſe, but now I ſee the eſtate vvherin you are, vvill not permit you to heare of it, vvherefore if it pleaſe you I vvil hold other diſcourſe, expecting a time vvhen the diſpoſition of

your

your health may better fit both you and mee for the vttering thereof. Pardon me, ſaid *Liſander*, my ſickneſſe is not ſo great, that it can let me from hearing, and leſſe from giuing you ſatisfaction; I pray therefore forbeare not to deliuer your meſſage, for I know already the contents thereof, and if you had come yeſterday, as I did expect, it had beene by this time diſpatcht. Sir, anſwered *Chryſantes*, I could not come yeſterday, and I beleeue you cannot goe this day whither I vvould haue you, vvithout endangering your health: for by the tokens vvhich I ſee vpon the table, you haue beene let bloud and taken phyſicke this morning. It is true (replied *Liſander*) but he who by the conſideration of the danger of his life cannot be retained, will not refraine in conſideration of his health, which is leſſe. You haue reaſon, ſaid *Chryſantes*, becauſe ſometimes one may loſe his health without loſing his life, but neuer his life without his health: yet becauſe in this buſineſſe the conſeruation and loſſe of one dependeth vpon another, I would perſwade you to ſtay vntill you are in better health. Sir, anſwered *Liſander*, you cannot be my enemie and counſeller in one and the ſame buſineſſe: I know you come from *Cloridon*, and the notice hee gaue me two dayes ſince of his deſigne, may make him thinke that my indiſpoſition is rather feyned than true; therefore to make him loſe this thought, or to keepe him from hauing it, tell mee where he is, and I will goe to content him with my arme in a skarfe, and my phyſick in my belly: for ſeeing hee vvill not receiue the ſatisfaction vvhich I vvould haue giuen him, he ſhall neuer haue it now. Seeing you are ſo reſolued, replyed *Chryſantes*, I vvill only intreat you to take a friend with you, who may witneſſe vvith me your endeuour in this action. I haue no friend, anſwered *Liſander*, hauing too many; for there are manie in this houſe, vvho vvill not yeeld that point one vnto the other: ſo that in ſtead of a particular combate, vve ſhould fight a battell, and put you to trouble in finding friends to oppoſe them. But to ſatisfie your deſire vvhich you haue, not to be idle, I promiſe you, that if *Cloridon* leaue me with life, I vvill giue you ſome exerciſe. Let vs goe then Sir, ſaid *Chryſantes*, and not ſuffer him to wait any longer: for hee hath

ſtayed a great while in his ſhirt. *Liſander* preſently roſe, and his faithfull footman who onely ſtayed in his chamber (no bodie doubting of a quarrell) hauing made ready a Courſer which *Cleander* had ſent him out of Naples; he went out of the houſe with *Chryſantes* (accompanied only with his footman) to finde *Cloridon*, who ſtayed without S. *Honorius* gate, in a wide field which is betweene *Roul* and *Mountmartre*. *Chryſantes* ſeeing him, ſaid to *Liſander*, Sir, yonder is my friend, if you pleaſe I will goe ſpeake with him one word, yet if you thinke not fit, I will preſently leaue you together, vntill a better or worſe deſtinie part you. Doe what you pleaſe, replyed *Liſander*, but diſpatch: Hee then ſet forward towards *Cloridon*, who came towards him; and ſeeing *Liſander* haue one arme in a skarfe, he asked the cauſe. *Chryſantes* in few vvords told him what had paſt, and ſo retyred two or three hundred paces on the one ſide. *Cloridon* then gallopping towards *Liſander*, who made towards him (wearied with ſo long ſtay) ſpake vnto him in this manner: Knight, ſo farre as I can perceiue your indiſpoſition makes me diſpence with you for fighting: wee will therefore if you pleaſe deferre it vntill your health will better permit it; for this preſent eſtate of yours, can neyther be commodious for you, nor honourable for me. No, no, anſwered *Liſander*, two men of our qualitie and making, cannot returne out of this meadow without fighting: Reſolue therefore to ouercome or dye, ſeeing you will not liue in friendſhip with him who hath ſought it at your hands. Go too then, ſaid *Cloridon*, let vs proue whether you haue done wel or no in deſpiſing a courteſie from one, who did thinke to haue obliged you thereby. I will neyther aske it, nor affoord it to you, anſwered *Liſander*, and therewith furiouſly ſpurred one vpon another. *Liſander*, who (as we haue ſaid) ridde vpon a luſty and ſtrong courſer, but ſuch a one, as in regard of his long reſting idle in the ſtable, was not ſo ſteddy a runner as *Cloridons*, (which was one of the braueſt and readieſt horſes that euer came out of Andoluſia) ſpurred liuely vpon his enemie, intending, as hee did ſtrike with his ſword, to ſhocke alſo with his horſe; but *Cloridon* fearing the ſhock, & deſirous to get the crupper of his e-

enemies

nemies horſe, turned his own ſpeedily to ſhun the ſhock of *Liſanders*, vnto which hee gaue ſo great a reuerſe blow vpon the noſe, that hee cut him vnto the mouth; but he ſtayed not his courſe, were it that the horſe being chaft felt not the paine of the blow, or that being in his courſe hee could not ſuddenly ſtay himſelfe: ſo that *Cloridons* little horſe could not turne ſo nimbly, but that *Liſander* ioyning vnto him with an incredible ſpeed, thruſt his ſword cleane through him from ſide to ſide, wherwith *Cloridon* fell down dead to the ground in the ſight of *Chriſantes*, who was a ſpectator of this pittifull tragedy. He ſeeing his friend vpon the earth, turned his horſe towards *Liſander*, who in this inſtant was troubled aſwell with his horſe the wound which hee had receiued, making him bound vp and down and run in the field without being able to ſtay him, as alſo by his being let bloud, and the paine of his phyſick; ſo that in one inſtant of time, hee was to reſiſt the gripings of his phyſick, the bounding of his horſe, and the fury of his aduerſary: who taking *Liſander* in this diſorder, and hauing more reſpect to reuenge the death of his friend, than to the diſaduantage of his aduerſary, after hee had cryed vnto him two or three times, Turne, *Liſander*, turne, or I will ſtrike thee, thruſt the point of his ſword ſo farre into his back, that hee did thinke he had reuenged *Cloridon*. Heauen neuertheleſſe kept it from being mortall, thereby reſeruing *Liſander* vnto other aduentures, who, moued with the ſmart of the wound; with great violence turned his horſe almoſt vpright vpon his hinder feete, and with a reuerſe blow met with *Chriſantes* his arme ſo ſtrongly, that he cut it clean off aboue the elbow, it falling down vnto the ground with the ſword; and *Liſanders*, with the ſtrength of the blow, & with the reſiſtance which it met with, was broke in the handle. *Chriſantes* thus without a ſword and without an arme, was carried away by his horſe croſſe the fields, ſo long, that growing feeble by the loſſe of his bloud, hee fell down, and afterwards died, as you ſhall heare. But *Liſander*, hauing diſpatched both his enemies (although wounded in his reines, bleeding by his arme through the opening of the veine, and his ſword broken in the handle) as well as he could accommo-

dated himselfe vvith *Cloridons* sword and horse, vvhich had not his fellow in the vvorld, vvhen hee perceiued both his aduersaries footmen vpon his man: vvherefore vvith speed hee spurred vnto them, and came timely enough to saue his life (vvho vvas vvounded) by the losse of theirs; their obstinacy to defend them selues, and the fury wherin he was (being wounded himself, and his footman all bloudy) surmounting the sweetnesse of his disposition. After this execution, *Lisander* would haue taken againe his owne horse, but hee would not suffer him to come neare him; and as he rode vpon *Cloridons* after him, hee espied *Chrisantes* his horse, which he tooke with small labour, vpon which setting his footman, hee retired himselfe vnto the Capuchins vnto *Clarangeus* his chamber, no lesse pained with his physick than his wound, nor lesse glad for the victory, than sorry that hee had bought it with so much bloud, and fowled it with so many murthers.

Leon in the meane time hauing seene *Lisander* goe from *Cleanders* house with *Chrisantes* whom he knew to be one of *Cloridons* friends, aduertised *Berontus*: they doubting of the quarrell, went out after them, but diuidedly, the better to finde them; in which hauing spent long time in vaine (and the longer becausе the combat being short *Lisander* had retired himselfe before they came) they came in the end, the one to the place where the miserable *Chrisantes* was ready to giue vp the Ghost, and the other where poore *Cloridon* & the two Lackeies lay dead. *Leon*, who first found *Cloridon*, took vp the sword which *Lisander* had left, with the horse which ran about the fields, & hiding the sword, shewed only the horse to *Berontus*, whom hee found talking with *Chrisantes*; of whom they two demanded the cause of this misfortune: he told the combat that first *Cloridon*, and then he, had with *Lisander*, as you haue heard, exalting euen in the pangs of death the free courage and valour of him, who had handled them so ill: and contrarily blamed *Cloridons* passion, which had ingaged him rashly in so vniust a quarrell. *Berontus* would haue giuen him his hand to lift him vp, but *Chrisantes* wringing him with his left hand vvhich vvas left him, spake these

words,

vvords, *Berontus*, there is nothing so vniust as the diuell, nor any thing iust but God; keepe thy selfe from the one, & pray vnto the other for my soule, for my body is no longer to bee reckoned of: and with this last vvord he gaue vp the Ghost, leauing *Berontus* & *Leon* no lesse astonished at his death than at *Cloridons*, & at *Lisanders* powerfull *Genius* vvhich brought him so happily victorious ouer all his aduentures. God vvas pleased to prolong *Chrisantes* life, that *Berontus* and *Leon* might finde him before his death, and might from his owne mouth know the History of this combate, that *Lisanders* vertue might be vvitnessed by those, who vvere most enuious of it. *Leon* ledde *Berontus* vnto the place vvhere *Cloridon* and the Lackeyes, of whom we haue spoke, lay, vvhich augmented *Berontus* his astonishment, vvho, vvithout learning any newes of *Lisander*, returned into the Towne vvith *Leon*, vvhere the report of this combate vvas presently spread. As the humors and affections of men vvere diuerse, so also their discourses and iudgements were different; *Lisanders* friends, vvho had heard so many proofes of his valour, did not vvonder to see a new example, and did easily beleeue the truth, vvhich sounded from the mouths of *Berontus* and *Leon*, his enemies: But *Cloridons* and *Chrisantes* their friends could not imagine that one man could so soone haue killed them with their Lackeyes; and the King himselfe, vvho dearly loued *Cloridon*, and esteemed him for a valiant man (as certainly he vvas) could not beleeue, that *Lisander* had killed them without some disaduantage, perswading himselfe, that in respect *Cloridons* friends had formerly done the like vnto him, now he had not made difficulty to render the like againe. Howsoeuer it was, he vvas so angry that he commanded diligent search to be made for *Lisander*, neither would he heare *Cleander*, nor any other vvho spake in his behalfe, vvho all this vvhile vvas at the Capuchins in *Clarangeus* his chamber, where a religious man healed in a small time, aswell him as his footman, without applying any thing vnto his wounds but wine and oyle. It is not to be asked if *Cleander*, *Lidian* and *Calista* were grieued for *Lisander*, of whom *Clarangeus* went (yet secretly) and carried them newes, intreating them

not

not to see him, lest by their visiting he might be discouered: neither is it to bee demanded whether they had more ioy to see him out of danger of his wound, or feare to see him in the Kings anger, or sorrow that they were depriued of his sight. Ten dayes after, *Lisander* finding himselfe able to trauell, determined to leaue Paris; which hee presently made knowne vnto *Cleander*, who resolued to haue him vnto *Beauplaine*, it being then autumne, when all the world is inuited to the fields to taste the fruits: Not that hee thought to keepe him long there, for it was too neere the Court, but vntill they had conferred of the meanes which was to bee holden in his affaires; wherefore early in a morning sending away *Calista*, *Otranta*, *Ambrisia*, *Olinda* and *Argire* before with *Berontus*, hee followed after in the euening with *Lidian*, *Alcidon*, and *Lisander*, whom hee went to receiue at the gate of the Capuchins, where *Clarangeus* made him a christian remonstrance, remembring vnto him the graces vvhich God had bestowed vpon him, and the punishment which he did incurre by neglecting them: for there is no doubt, said hee, but as God in this life cannot giue vs any thing more excellent than his grace, so we cannot offend him more than in abusing it. After bidding him adiew, and vnto the whole companie, who also tooke their leaues of him, recommending themselues vnto the prayers as well of him as of the other religious men; they departed in the night, and came vnto Beauplaine when it was day light, where hauing rested themselues, they rose to dine vvith the Ladies: There began new vvelcommings vnto *Lisander*; there began also his loue vnto *Calista*, and with the pleasure which he receiued in her company, an extreame sorrow that he must part from her: for he truely considered that there vvas no long abiding, and first entred into the discourse of his departure, as well to auoide the danger vvhich threatned him, as because hee vvould not inwrap friends in his euill fortune, and make them fall into the Kings displeasure. *Cleander* thought it fit that he should retyre into Flanders vntill the Kings anger was ouer, vvhich vvas presently resolued, and thereupon all this faire companie brake vp, for his sister vvent into Burgundy vvith *Berontus*, *Otranta* returned

ned into Normandy, vvhither ſhee vvas conducted by *Lidian*, and accompanied by *Argire* and *Alcidon* vnto Paris.

Behold, how vnto this ſhort pleaſure ſucceeded long ſorrow, teares and farewells; a pittifull departure: the griefe and words, vvhich were conceiued and vttered betvveen perſons ſo neare of bloud and ſo knit in affection, go beyond all expreſſing. *Cleander* remained at Beauplaine vvith *Caliſta*, in ſo great ſolitarineſſe, that it ſeemed to preſage the miſchiefe vvhich hapned. Now I muſt fovvle my Story vvith the miſchieuous and levvdeſt accident that euer befell, and I doe abhorre to vvrite this bloudy and ſad diſcourſe; but it is not to bee omitted. *Leon* (vvhen *Cleander* vvithdrevv himſelfe vnto Beauplaine) remained at Paris, vvere it that he had particular buſines vvhich held him there, or that they did not ſo much rely vpon him as vpon the others, he vvas not intreated to go vvith them thither: And *Clarinda*, vvho could not liue vvithout him, ſeeing this cõpany ſcatterd, vnvvilling to loſe ſo faire an occaſion of ſeeing him, determined to vſe the ſame means vvch her Miſtres formerly did to ſee *Liſander*: but there hapned firſt a Prodigie vvhich cannot be told vvithout vvonder. *Cleander*, being in this euill humour through the loſſe of ſo good company, vvas viſited by a kinſman of his named *Veraſco*, vvho ſometimes had been his Tutor, vnto vvhom hee being vvilling to giue all the pleaſure hee could, and thereby endeauour to diuert himſelfe from this melancholy vvhich did conſume him, hee made a match to goe hunt the vvilde Boare; vnto vvhich ſport (beſides the domeſticks) he ſent for ſome of his Tenants vvho vvere better acquainted vvith the vvaies and layers of the beaſts, commanding them to call him early in the morning, and beare him company. In this determination hauing ſupt very early vvith *Veraſco*, and left him in his chamber, hee himſelfe vvent to bedde: it vvas not day by a great vvhile, vvhen hee heard knocking at the gate of the Caſtle, vvhich avvaked him: and remembring vvhat hee had commanded his huntſmen ouer night, he thought they vvere come to call him vnto his ſport; vvherefore he called vp him vvho vvaited in his chamber, commanding to go let them in, vvhile hee made himſelfe readly: The Gentleman vvent, and

opening

opening the gates, found no bodie; therefore ſeeing it was not neere day, he went to bedde againe, thinking his Maſter had dreamed that he heard. Hee was no ſooner laid, when they heard againe great knocking at the gate, by the hammer thereof. *Cleander*, who vpon the anſwer which was made that it was not yet day, thought his people were gone backe againe: hearing new and more violent knocking, thought that day did now appeare, and that they were returned; cauſed his ſeruant to riſe the ſecond time, and goe vnto the gate, who finding no body there, went to lye down againe. Morning began to ſhew the brightneſſe of her beames aboue the Horizon, when *Cleander* hearing one knocke the third time, roſe himſelfe out of his bedde, and putting on his night-gowne, without calling any of his ſeruants, went himſelfe vnto the doore, where hee found his Hoſte, whom hee had cauſed to be buried in Italy, who ſaid vnto him theſe ſadde words; Good morrow Sir, I come to acquit my promiſe, that you may the better diſcharge your duety to your ſoule: thinke vpon death, for within three dayes you ſhall ſuffer it. This ſhape vaniſhing after theſe words, left *Cleander* in that feare, which may be imagined; ſo that lying downe by *Caliſta*, he told her the fearfull viſion which he had ſeene. *Caliſta* readie to ſwoune at this diſcourſe, yet ſo well as ſhee could hid her aſtoniſhment from *Cleander*, for fear ſhe ſhould adde vnto his feare, and like a woman of great ſpirit and courage, comforted him as wel as ſhe could, telling him that he ought not to tye his beleefe vnto theſe fantaſtick illuſions, although it were well done alwayes to prepare himſelfe to the loſſe of this life, that death might not ſurpriſe him; and riſing both vp, they went to prayers. *Verafco* alſo roſe ſhortly after, from whom *Cleander* would not hide vvhat he had told vnto *Caliſta*, whereupon aſwell by the counſaile of the one, as by the prayers of the other, he altered his determination of hunting, and ſent for a Prieſt to reconcile himſelfe vnto God, waiting with a quiet minde what it ſhould pleaſe God to ſend. Theſe three dangerous dayes, wherein hee had beene threatned, were ſpent in prayers, faſtings, watchings, and chriſtian meditations. *Cleander* feeling no indiſpoſition of body, where-

by

by he might apprehend a naturall death, neyther did hee ſuſpect any enemy, from whence he ſhould feare a violent one; ſo that the night of the third day being come, ſeemed to aſſure *Cleanders* life, and to conuince his Hoſte of a lye: then did he accuſe himſelfe of weakeneſſe, and blamed his ouermuch credulitie, which had ouer lightly giuen ſuch an alarum vpon the vncertaine report of a ſhadow, being aſhamed that *Veraſco* and *Caliſta* ſhould be witneſſes of the feare which he had: and *Caliſta* gaue thankes vnto God, for making vain ſo euill a preſage, when the curſed *Clarinda* hauing brought *Leon* into the houſe by the garden gate, whereof we haue formerly ſpoken, and hauing made him enter into *Caliſta's* chamber, thinking that ſhee would lye with *Cleander*, as ſhe had done ſince this laſt voyage.

It chanched for all their miſchiefes, that *Caliſta* wearied with her paſſed watchings, and ſick with the affliction of her precedent feare, whereof ſhe thought her ſelfe now free, ſeeing the three dayes expired wherein her husbands life was threatned (after ſhe had borne him company vntil midnight, together with *Veraſcus*) would goe into her owne chamber to ſleepe alone, and with more quiet. *Clarinda* vvho had carried her night-cloathes into *Cleanders* chamber, hearing her ſay ſo, carried them preſently backe into her Miſtreſſes, from whence ſhee made *Leon* preſently depart, that he might not be ſurpriſed: But he could not goe downe the ſtaires, becauſe *Veraſcus* withdrawing himſelf into a chamber vpon the ſide of *Cleanders*, *Caliſta* going with him, they ſtayed themſelues betweene the two doores; both which opened vpon the ſtaires, with ſo much light of diuerſe candles, that hee could hardly hide himſelfe there where he vvas, neither durſt he go higher for feare of making a noyſe: and being deſirous to eſcape at any hand, he no ſooner heard her bid *Veraſcus* good night, but he came down againſt the light which was going vp into *Caliſta's* chamber with her ſelfe. The Page who carried the candle, frighted to ſee this man come haſtily downe the ſtaires vnknowne vnto him with his ſword in his hand, and ſhee alſo cryed out, *Cleander* who was at his chamber doore going in, hearing his wife cry, came ſuddenly out and

was iuſt in *Leons* way, hauing nothing about him but his night Gowne; yet he ſtept vnto him and ſtayed him, and ſo tooke hold of his ſword, that both the one and the other had ſtayed, if *Leon* finding himſelfe taken, and not being able otherwiſe to get away, had not ſtabbed him with his dagger, which made him let goe his hold. This wretch *Leon* hauing deadly wounded him, and by this meanes got cleare of him, was yet happy in this, that he eſcaped by the vvay which hee entred, & ſaued himſelf, vvithout being followed or known, becauſe that euery bodie ran preſently to *Cleander*, and the remedie which they did endeuour to bring for his life, ſaued his murderer, together that this accident did ſo ſurpriſe them, that he was ſooner gotten from *Beauplaine*, than it could bee imagined that he was entred. *Cleander* being carried to his bedde by *Veraſcus*, and his ſeruants which were run thither at the noyſe, together with diſcomfited *Caliſta*, who grew deſperate at this miſchance, hauing alwaies the ſword which he had taken from this curſed hand which hurt him; looking earneſtly vpon it, knew that it was his friend *Liſanders*, (you haue heard how *Leon* found it) and hauing amended it in the ſame hilts wherein it was before, wore it in *Liſanders* ablence. *Cleander* iudging himſelfe dead, without knowing by whom, or how, not being able to comprehend that it vvas *Liſander*, & not knowing how his ſword ſhould come into any other mans hand, was no leſſe aſtoniſhed to ſee it, than at his own death: In the end, finding that hee fainted, & hauing a greater feeling of *Caliſta's* ſorrow than his own, he tooke her hand vvhich hee vvrung, and looking vpon her vvith a firme countenance, in comforting vſed theſe words, *Caliſta*, I ſuffered your teares theſe three laſt daies, in vvhich wee both feared vvhat is now hapned, beleeuing that they might haue preuented this ſtroake, and been of vſe to prolong the time which I had to remaine with you; but now being vnprofitable, I cannot ſuffer you vainly to afflict your ſelfe for mee, vvho finde no other euill in death, but my leauing you: for beleeue, the ſeparation between my ſoule and body troubleth mee but little, in compariſon of that from you. But knowing that I cannot poſſeſſe you, but vpon condition

dition of parting from you, that our life is so knit vnto death, that wee cannot enioy one without the other. I infinitely comfort and reioyce my selfe, that God dosh now grant (which I haue euer begged of him) that I might not liue to see thee dye. To this fauour he hath added so many more, that I should dye in vnexcusable ingratitude, if I did not acknowledge, how vncapable I am, worthily to acknowledge them: but there is no blessing which I haue receiued vvherein I account my self more happy or more satisfied, than in the sweet life wee haue led together, vvhich I may well call a marriage without thornes. I coniure you *Calista*, by the desire which you ought to haue to sweeten the anguish and paine of my death, not to encrease it by your griefe; but conforme your self to Gods will, who hath done me this fauour to aduertise me of the time, that I might haue leasure to prepare my selfe: In time you shall know from vvhence this stroake came, for Gods iustice vvill neuer leaue it vnpunished before men; yet take special care, that this sword do not deceiue you, for I had rather dye twice more than enter into any distrust of the true Master thereof, whom I do intreat you to loue aboue all persons next me, as I did loue him next vnto you aboue all things in the world: but good God, said he, how is it possible, that it should come into the hands of this murderer? with these last words he fainted, and calling vpon the name of Iesus hee dyed euen vpon the breake of day, at the same houre wherein the Spirit appeared, with that discomfort vnto *Calista*, and such astonishment vnto *Verasco* and all the seruants, that no humane discourse is able to expresse it. *Cleander* thus dead, and *Calista* extreamely sicke, and ouerwhelmed vvith insupportable griefe, *Verasco*, who was a graue wise man, not being able to call again his life, resolued to reuenge his death, and to finde the spring from vvhence it came. The dead man had no neerer kinsman than *Berontus*, who was then absent; wherefore *Verasco* vvas obliged to procure iustice vpon the crime: first hee began to informe himselfe which way this man came into *Beauplaine*, and hee found that it was by the garden gate, whereof vve haue spoken, vvhich of necessitie

muſt ſome of the houſe open; for ſince the alarum, when *Cleander* tooke *Liſanders* comming in the night for theeues, he had beene carefull to keepe it ſhut: this euening it had ſo rayned, that the prints or markes of ſhooes did plainly appeare in the alleyes, where was manifeſtly ſeene that there were two prints of different bigneſſe, from whence hee collected that one had opened the gate for the other. *Veraſcus* perceiuing this, cauſed all the ſeruants of the houſe to come into that alley, whoſe feete hee meaſuring with the prints vvhich vvere made in the ſand, there vvas none found any vvay agreeing, but onely *Clarinda's*, vvhoſe ſhooe did perfectly fit the leſſer print, vvhich ſerued as a great proofe, at the leaſt for a violent ſuſpicion againſt her; vvho (otherwiſe accuſed and conuinced by her owne conſcience) did not denie the fact: But alas, it had beene much better that ſhee had diſauowed this truth, than to haue added ſo execrable and notorious a lye; For it is verie true (ſhee ſaid) it vvas I vvho opened the gate, notwithſtanding it vvas by my Miſtreſſes command.

Veraſcus not vvilling to proceed further in examination of a cauſe ſo criminall, made *Clarinda* faſt, and ſent for the Iuſtice, ſtrictly forbidding euerie bodie to ſpeake of it vnto *Caliſta*, who vvas ſo plunged in ſorrow, and drowned in griefe, that her ſickneſſe moued no leſſe pitie than *Cleanders* death. The Iudges, who for the moſt part are like Surgeons, ſeeking for nothing more than for vvounds and ſvvellings, quickly came vnto the place, viſited the bodie, and examined *Clarinda*, who perſeuering in vvhat ſhee had formerly ſaid, added, that *Liſander* vvas the man vvho had killed her Maſter, as might eaſily be ſeene by the ſvvord which hee had left; that ſhe had let him into the houſe by *Caliſta's* command, as formerly ſhee had done, although to her extreame ſorrow, vvhich ſhe, no longer able to beare, had diſcouered to *Berontus*, vvhom ſhe called to vvitneſſe theſe vvords. *Caliſta* being vpon this accuſation heard, for the fulneſſe of her misfortune, ſaw her ſelfe accuſed of her husbands death by her vvho vvas the cauſe thereof, and for her laſt calamitie

(that

(that ſhee might the more lightly paſſe this troubleſome paſſage) vvas carried vnto priſon in the little Caſtle in this proude Citie of Paris, where in former times ſhee had beene often ſeene in ſo much pompe and glorie.

The end of the ſixth Booke.

(that thee might the more lightly passe this troublesome
passage) was carried vnto prison in the little Castle in this
proude Citie of Paris, wherein former times thee
had beene often seene to mush
pompe and glorie.



A TRAGI-COMICALL HISTORIE OF our Times.

THE SEVENTH BOOKE.

ALISTA being thus in prison, the very centre of miserie, and a sepulchre vnto those who liue therein, must not be forgotten, nor suffered to lye long there: yet her comming forth cannot bee so soone; for innocencie doth not easily appeare in darke dungeons, neyther is the getting out of prison so easie as the entrance therein-to: *Clarinda* was also placed in another chamber, and in her stead there was a strange woman appointed to waite vpon *Calista*, whom she had neuer before seene, in appearance to serue her, but in truth to obserue her words, and espy her actions. As for *Verascus*, hee remained at *Beauplaine*, vnto which place hauing sent for *Berontus*, and there celebrated *Cleanders* funerall, & setled his houshold, hee afterward went vnto Paris to become *Calista's* aduersarie, who being brought into this pittifull estate, began first to teare her haire, and to doe mischiefe against her selfe; after hauing remained in silence a long time without speaking one word, as one whose griefe tooke away her sense, at the length her present mischiefe bringing vnto her minde her former fortune, brought teares into her eyes, & these words into her mouth,

stir-

ſtirring pitie in that place where it neuer had beene: O *Caliſta*, where art thou! what are become of all thy pleaſant dayes? vnto what is all thy glory and vanitie reduced? O *Cleander*, my only ioy and comfort, was it not affliction enough to loſe thee, without being accuſed for thy loſſe? Ah *Liſander*, the ſeruices which you haue done mee heretofore are now dearly ſold vnto me, & I pay thoſe honeſt acknowledgements of your loue, with a high price. O *Liſander*, why doeſt not thou know of my impriſonment? And you my Iudges, why doe you not know my innocencie? And thou *Clarinda*, why doſt thou accuſe mee? In the middeſt of theſe complaints (much more grieuous than I can expreſſe) nothing comforted her but the hope of death, which was preparing for her; which ſhee would haue much more deſired than her libertie, if ſhe could haue receiued it without incurring infamie for the crime whereof ſhe was accuſed: But not to be long vpon ſo grieuous a ſubiect, I will briefly, ſay that *Berontus* being come from Burgundie, and (being no leſſe aſtoniſhed than ſorrie for thoſe accidents ſince his departure) was heard by the Prouoſt, and confronted with *Clarinda*, vnto whoſe former ſpeeches, his being conformable, it ſeemed that *Caliſta* was ſufficiently attainted and conuicted of her husbands death, ſo that her proceſſe was (in the worlds opinion) iudged both to the loſſe of her life and honour. I muſt not forget the griefe which this misfortune brought vnto *Olinda*, *Alcidon*, & *Argire*, who were then at Paris; the ſorrow which *Ambriſia* had, who was in Burgundy, and that which was ſuffered by *Lidian* and his parents in Normandy, when they knew of it. *Argire* and *Olinda* imployed all their friends to ſpeake with *Caliſta*, but were not able to obtaine it. All the world wondred that *Liſander* had ſo fouled the glorie of ſo manie braue deeds, by ſo diſhonourable an act. There was none but *Cloridons* friends, who (beleeuing that hee was cowardly murdered) reioyced that he had committed this laſt baſe act, as a proofe of the former. *Liſander* was then at Bruſels, farre from thinking vpon ſuch an act, where a faithfull Poſte, whom *Alcidon* had ſent, let him vnderſtand the newes of this deplorable diſaſter. When he heard of *Cleanders* death,

he

hee vttered great sorrow, as for a person who next vnto *Calista* he truly loued aboue all creatures; but when hee knewe that the common beliefe was that he had killed him with his wifes priuity, who was for that cause a prisoner and vpon the point of her punishment; hee was stroake with silence, the newes taking from him both his feeling and all his senses, like a great stroake which is not felt at the instant, but sometimes after it is receiued. When he had gathered his spirits vnto him, which were wandred away with the violence of the first motion, and that griefe had giuen place vnto his words; O God what did he not say! his griefe cannot be represented, but by that of *Calista*; for neuer two soules were so equally wounded with one stroake, and their wounds vnlike vnto all others, had nothing to paralell either the others but themselues: yet being a man, and hauing his liberty, hee did resolue to lose it together with his life, or else to assure *Calista's*. Now if hee durst appeare hee had done his Ladie a great seruice, for his flight was one maine argument against her, and his presence would haue much serued for their iustification. But *Cloridons* murther being fresh and his bloud almost warme, representing it selfe euery day to the Kings memory, who would neuer grant him his pardon, hee thought that his presence, in steed of satisfying things, would exasperate them, and that vnprofitably hee should carry his head to bee lost at Paris without sauing *Calista's*: but what cannot loue doe in a gentle heart? hee resolued to goe thither, and so taking Post with the same Messenger which was sent vnto him, he came in the night vnto *Alcidons*, trusting both his houour and life into his hands, although being of *Cleanders* friends, he had cause to haue feared (if hee had been guilty.) Hauing conferred with *Alcidon*, *Argire* and *Olinda*, whom he also saw, hauing told them how hee left his sword in the field, and tooke *Cloridons* which hee still wore, they all reioyced at the appearance of his innocency: Hee asked them, if they had not seen *Calista* in prison, and they telling him, how far they had endeauoured, and how little they had effected; he said, hee had thought to intreat *Clarangeus* to goe thither, who through the reuerence of his habit might haue the more

 ease

eaſie entrance vnder colour that hee came to confeſſe her, being ſo neere her ſentence: But this could not bee, for ſome three or foure dayes before this vnfortunate accident, *Clarangeus* was gone towards Rome, and had taken his leaue of *Alcidon* the morrow after his comming from Beauplaine. As they were vpon thoſe termes, one came to tell *Alcidon*, that *Berontus* was at the gate, who had not ſeen *Alcidon* ſince his comming from Burgundy, which was ſome two dayes before, & that time he had ſpent in viſiting *Veraſcus*, the Iudges, and *Clarinda*, whom he did confront. *Alcidon* was not of opinion that he ſhould ſee *Liſander*; wherfore leauing him in the chamber with *Olinda*, he with *Argire* ledde *Berontus* into another: They found him much afflicted, as he who did not alone bewaile *Cleanders* misfortune, but *Caliſta's* and *Liſanders* alſo, for *Ambriſia's* ſake; ſo that their firſt embracing was mingled with teares, which being ouer, *Berontus* could not forbeare ſaying, Well Sir, would you euer haue though that ſo braue a Knight as *Liſander*, and ſo honeſt a Lady as *Caliſta*, ſhould haue agreed together in committing ſo baſe a wickedneſſe, the one againſt his friend, the other againſt her huſband? No truly Sir, anſwered *Alcidon*, and doe no leſſe beleeue it than euer I did, although I know the world is poſſeſſed vvith this opinion. Oh (replied *Berontus*) I would to God it were falſe, vpon condition it had coſt mee ſome of my beſt bloud: but alas it is too true. Sir, ſaid *Alcidon*, condemne not thoſe vvhich are abſent vvithout hearing them; it may bee they haue reaſons vvhich you know not: and although I doe not know them, yet the experience which I haue of *Liſanders* vertues, is ſufficient vnto me to repell the beleefe of a thing ſo farre from the nobleneſſe of his former actions. Sir, anſwered *Berontus*, this very knowledge hath alſo ſtayed my iudgement: But let me ſay to you, it is ſixe months ſince *Clarinda* told me the very ſame things which ſhee now ſpeaketh, and it is more than a yeare ſince *Caliſta* and I, vvalking in the vvoods at Beauplaine, heard the louing complaints vvhich hee made for her ſake. And as for my brothers death, would you haue a clearer proofe than his ſword? For the reſt (ſaid *Alcidon*) it is for him to anſwer, and I beleeue, vvere it

not

not for *Cloridons* death, whereof you well know the importance, he would not faile to bee here to acquit himſelfe: but whereas you alledge the ſword for ſo ſure a proofe of his killing *Cleander*, I will ſay that *Liſander* by the reuerſe blow wherewith he cut off *Chriſantes* his arme, hauing broke it in the handle, left it in the field together with his horſe, and tooke *Cloridons* horſe and his ſword which hee weares yet: From whence it neceſſarily followes, that it is ſome body elſe who hath found his ſword, wherewith this vnfortunate ſtroake is hapned. No perſon, replied *Berontus*, knowes that better than I, for I went firſt after them into the field, accompanied with *Leon*, vvho found his horſe, but not his ſword: Speake vnto *Leon*, Sir, (anſwered *Alcidon*) and know of him if hee ſaw it not, for the conſequence is not ſmall. *Berontus* vpon thoſe ſpeeches retired himſelfe, not knowing vvhat to thinke of this ſword, and leſſe the next morning, when hee could not heare of *Leon* who was loſt. *Alcidon* returning vnto *Liſander*, told him what had paſſed between him and *Berontus*; but when hee touched the complaints which *Berontus* had heard in the wood at Beauplaine, *Liſander* changing colour, and not vvilling to deny a thing ſo true, It is true, ſaid he, that I loued *Caliſta* before *Cleander* knew her, and not being able to reſiſt the powerfull charmes of her beauty, nor the amorous ſhafts ſhot from her eyes at me, without her will; and knowing her to be as vertuous as faire, I did bewaile my ſelfe in the midſt of the wood, for that which I neuer durſt declare vnto her, beleeuing that I had ſpoken only vnto trees, and not vnto her, or vnto *Berontus*: but let him remember, ſeeing that he was there, that I blamed my paſsion for the iniury it did vnto *Cleander*, as well as for that which it did vnto my ſelfe, and that I did not forbeare to preferre his friendſhip before my own loue, although it were after in time: It is alſo true, that I ſaw her one time, as *Clarinda* hath ſaid, but if *Cleanders* honour did then receiue any offence, I deſire that neither Gods iuſtice nor mans may pardon me; and leſſe his death, if I had ſo much as a thought thereof: And how is it poſſible, that I ſhould thinke ſo baſely to compaſſe his death whom I had (pardon what I ſay) ſo brauely ſaued? They ſay-

ing many other things which would be too long to recount, went to ſupper, and from thence to bed, waiting the dayes comming, when they firſt reſolued that *Liſander* ſhould ſend for his ſiſter into Burgundy, for to mediate ſome agreement with *Berontus*, ouer whom ſhee had a great command; and that *Olinda* ſhould write vnto *Lidian* vvho might openly defend the innocency of his ſiſter, and *Liſander*, in requitall of ſo many obligations wherin he and his Father *Dorilas* vvere tyed vnto him: and that in the meane time the beſt ſhould bee done to ſuſpend *Caliſta's* iudgement. All theſe remedies did not couer the moytie of the euill, beſides, they were farre remote, and the euill hard by, neither vvould they ſerue vnto any purpoſe: But *Liſander* looking neerer, as he who had greateſt intereſt, after a thouſand thoughts toſt vp and downe in his heart, vvhich kept him vvaking all night, reſolued to prouide by another meanes; and to that purpoſe riſing the next morning before there vvas any ſtore of people ſtirring in the ſtreetes, hee vvent (not awaking *Alcidon*) vnto the gate of the little Caſtle vvhich hee found ſhut: between the Caſtle and the little bridge there is a ſtreete, where dwell none but Butchers, and whither none do goe but ſuch as vvill buy meate, becauſe there is no vvay out at the end thereof. *Liſauder* hauing learned by *Alcidon* that *Caliſta's* chamber did looke into this ſtreet, entred thereinto, waiting the opening of a little vvicket, and lifting vp his head hee perceiued the iron *Grillis* of one of the priſon vvindowes iuſt oppoſite vnto a vvindow of a houſe, and ſo neere vnto it, that there vvas nothing but the breadth of a narrow ſtreet vvhich did ſeparate them, although the *Grillis* vvas a little higher: *Liſander* comming vnto this houſe, found the Miſtreſſe thereof at the doore not yet ready, vvho vvondred to ſee a man of that apparance in this ſtreet ſo early. With her hee ſtayed, and intreating her to harken vnto one vvord vvhich hee vvould ſay for her profit, for a Preface vnto his diſcourſe gaue her a purſe vvith ſome ſtore of Crownes in it, vvhich did more captiuate her good vvill, and rayſed more attention than all the eloquence in the vvorld could haue done; Afterwards he ſaid, Madam, there is in this priſon, a Lady vvho is my kinſvvoman, vvhoſe af-

faires

faires are ſollicited by no man but my ſelfe, and vvhereof I can neyther giue nor receiue from her any inſtruction: That vvhich I deſire of you, is nothing vvhich can eyther hurt you or preiudice any perſon, for I doe not deſire any other thing but that you would for a day or two lend mee the chamber in your houſe, which is ouer againſt the priſon window, thereby onely to ſee if I can conuey her a letter: and it is for this fauour that I do intreat you to take the hundred crowns vvhich are in the purſe, aſſuring you (if it pleaſe God I iuſtifie her innocencie, vvhich I hope to doe) ſhee and I vvill giue you more. She, vvho vvas a vvoman, and more, of Paris, and beyond, of that common ſort vvhich vvill giue themſelues vnto the diuell for money, hearing him ſpeake of a hundred crownes in readie money, and a promiſe to haue more for lending her chamber two dayes, in receiuing the crownes, ſaid vnto him, Ieſus Sir, this coſt need not, the houſe is at your command, and I hope alſo you haue not much failed; for this barred vvindow, vvhich you ſee a little higher than ours, is one of the beſt chambers in the Caſtle, and vvhere they are accuſtomed to lodge their priſoners of the beſt qualitie, ſo that I am much deceiued, if this Lady vvhereof you ſpake, doth not lodge there: and with this gracious ſpeech, ſhee brought him into the chamber, which was a beaſtly one.

The husband who ſaw a Courtier (as hee thought) goe ſo early into his houſe with his vvife, being not vſed to ſuch viſits, rudely asked of him what hee came for into his houſe. Man, ſaid his wife, he it an honeſt *Mounſieur*, who hath entreated me to ſtay here onely one day. How? ſtay here, ſaid hee? how long haue you accuſtomed to lodge gueſts? Sir, ſir, you may get you into ſome other place, it is time enough, for here is no lodging. To this *Liſander* anſwered nothing, letting the wife alone, whom he had payed ſo well, that hee doubted not of her ſpeaking for him: ſhee drawing her huſband aſide, and ſhewing him the hundred crownes which ſhe had receiued in earneſt for ſo ſhort a hyring out of her chamber, made him more gentle than a gloue; ſo that changing both his countenance and voyce, he ſaid vnto *Liſander*, that he ſhould diſpoſe not alone of his chamber, but of all the houſe,

houſe,and of himſelfe,who was at his ſeruice, excuſing his rudeneſſe vpon two gentlemen, who hauing taken their meate and lodging with him vpon credite, had gone away without paying,which had put him into this humour: but God forbid (ſaid he) that I ſhould take you for ſuch a kinde of man; for vpon the ſight of your countenance,I would lend you all my wealth. Although *Liſander* vvas vexed, yet could he not forbeare laughing at this Butchers ſpeech, who vvas a true Pariſian: ſo thanking him for his honeſt courteſie, hee intreated him to lend him an Inkhorne and paper, vvhich vvas preſently brought him,and hauing vvritten a ſhort letter,he tyed it, with pen and Inkhorne of the leaſt ſize hee could get, to caſt it into the window thorow the barres thereof,vvhich being double, made the entrance very difficult. But becauſe the letter ſhould not fall into the ſtreete, and that hee might ſtill pull it vnto him vntill it went in,hee tyed it vvith a threed of the length the ſtreet vvas broad, and ſomewhat more; and ſo flinging it,and drawing it again, he continued it ſo long till he flung it in. *Caliſta* vvas then vpon her knees at her praiers before this window,& vvas not then riſen; but when ſhe ſaw this letter fal,ſhe thought it fel from Heauen, vvhoſe help ſhe then emplored: at the firſt ſhe could not imagine vvhat the Inckhorne and pen meant, vntill opening the letter ſhe found this vvhich followeth.

Liſanders *Letter vnto* Caliſta.

MAdam, I haue felt your misfortune, not as mine, but as mine and yours together; the firſt and chiefeſt is to get out of priſon, to vvhich I am reſolued, Madam, eaſier than to dye, and rather to dye, than ſuffer either your life or houour to runne any hard fortune: haue onely patience and courage, and beleeue that God vvill neuer forſake our innocency. I haue tyed this Pen and this Inckhorne vnto the letter, that you might vvrite back, and command him, vvho in obeying you can finde nothing vnpoſſible; you neede but caſt the letter through the vvindow vvithout caring for the taking it vp, or for any other thing but for your ſelfe. Farewell.

Caliſta

Calista knowing the letter both by the writing and by the ſtile, felt ſtrange motions in her ſoule; for although ſhee reioyced to ſee that *Liſander* took her cauſe into his hands, thereby hoping for a happy ſucceſſe; according to that great fortune which did accompany him in all his actions: yet remembring the common opinion which was had of his killing *Cleander*, ſhe had as willingly dye, as preſerue her life by his meanes, who was accuſed of her husbands death, although hee were innocent: for ſhee thought (as it was true), that the ſuccours which ſhe ſhould receiue from him, would bee a proofe of his loue, and conſequently confirme the opinion that he had murdered him; ſo that if ſhe had ſeene any other doore of ſafty open, ſhe would neuer haue paſſed that way: but neceſſity (which is a hard and intolerable miſtreſſe) conſtrained her to take that part, which ſhe could not refuſe without a moſt vneuitable ruine, and thereby hazzard her reputation in appearance to aſſure it, together with her life in effect: wherfore after ſhe had conſulted ſome time with her ſelfe, hauing told the woman who waited vpon her (whoſe good will and loue ſhee had already gained; for *Caliſta* had ſuch admirable graces that ſhe did eaſily take the moſt churliſh hearts) that it was a kinſman of hers vvho moued with pittie and compaſsion of her miſerable fortune, endeauoured to comfort her. She wrote backe.

CALISTA'S *anſwer.*

SIr, I doubt not, you doe liuely feele a misfortune, whereof in part you are the occaſion, although I thinke you as innocent as I know my ſelfe to bee. The chiefeſt (as you ſay) is to get out, but withall it is the moſt difficult: the entetpriſe is not ſmall, I pray you therefore guide your ſelfe ſo vviſely, that while you endeauour to preſerue me, you looſe not your ſelfe; and if you feare not for your owne ſake, yet feare for loue of me, for from your loſſe followes mine moſt vneuitable: you know the dangers which threaten you beſides this, vvhich breeds more care in me, than you would I ſhould take; but I firmly hope in God that with the courage

and

and patience which you intreat me to take, he will (if it bee his good pleaſure) giue mee meanes to make my innocencie and his iuſtice ſhine, as hee now giues mee affliction and aduerſity to try my conſtancy. I know not what to command you, nor what to forbid you, but onely that you will bring with you in this buſineſſe, the leaſt of your courage and the moſt of your wiſedome; and haue a care to gather vp my letters, ſeeing you would not that I ſhould haue any. The time, which *Caliſta* ſpent in her anſwer, was by *Liſander* paſſed in ſuch vnquietneſſe that he could not reſt, his eyes being with much impatience, as it were fixed vpon the window to obſerue the comming of it thorough the barres therof, vntill in the end he ſaw it fall into the ſtreet: for *Caliſta* could not caſt it into a window vvhich ſhe did not ſee. Aſſoone as he ſaw it vpon the ground, hee ſpeedily ranne to take it vp, but the chamber wherin he vvas being vpon the higheſt floare of the houſe, hee could not be there ſo ſoone, but that a Sergeant of the barre, (which is hard by that place) vvho vvas there by chance to buy ſome meate, had taken it vp, and as hee began to read it, *Liſander* came, vvho ſnatching it out of his hands vpon the difficulty vvhich the other made to deliuer it, hee gaue him ſo great a boxe on the eare that he ouerthrew him, & beleeuing that he had aſtoniſhed him, he ran away vnder the Caſtle towards our Ladies church, followed by all the Sergeants vvhich vvere at the barre, and an infinite rabble vvho cryed after him, Take him, take him, ſtop him he hath killed a man; all the raſcall people (vvho are as the Hangmans hounds) roſe vpon *Liſander* in the moſt inhabited part of all Paris, ſo that he had no fewer behinde him than before him: being alone in the middle of them all enuironed vvith a great number who eagerly preſsing vpon him, hee ſet his hand vnto his ſword, and hauing vvounded two or three of the moſt importunate, ſo ſcattered the reſt that he had means to ſaue himſelfe among Coaches and Carts, vvherewith this Bridge is alwaies plentifully furniſhed: hauing freed himſelf like a Lion, he crept away like a Hare from corner to corner by the moſt vnfrequented ſtreetes, vntill hee had gotten into *Alcidons* houſe vnmarked of any body, hauing (beſides the

danger

danger of being taken) run a great hazzard of being knowne. There hee had first leasure to read the letter, which hee also shewed vnto his friend, and told him all that had hapned. *Alcidon*, who had been all the morning in a continuall alarum for his absence, greatly blamed his rashnesse, praysing God that it had so happily succeeded: for without thrusting your selfe into this danger, said he, this which you haue done, might aswell haue been done by a third as by your selfe. By whom (answered *Lisander*)? there is no man in the world in whom I vvould rely but in your selfe, and there is no lesse danger for you than for my self: for if it be knowne that you meddle either in *Calista's* businesse or mine, you lose *Berontus* his loue (whereof vve haue now need) the Kings fauour, and I my retiring place; together vvith the assistance of all my friends, vvho cannot openly helpe in a businesse so perillous. But how will you now doe to haue newes from *Calista* (said *Alcidon*) for to fight against the Sergeants at the barre againe, is a manifest ruine, and belongs only to a mad-man to bee so desperate? I will tell you, said *Lisander*, a conceite vvhich is come into my minde; I vvill apparrell my selfe at night like a poore man, and I vvill so disguise my selfe that you shall hardly know mee, so vvill I goe begging towards the Castle, vvhere I vvill attempt two things; one is to vvrite againe vnto *Calista* by the same meanes I did before, the other to speake vvith the Porter, to see if hen vvill deliuer her vnto mee, for though it cost mee all that I haue in the vvorld, I shall thinke my selfe both happy and rich, if I may see her at liberty. You must then (replied *Alcidon*) do two things more: The one, that I may follow you a great vvay off on horse backe to preuent any mischiefe that might happen, if you vvere knowne, or if any accident should happen like this first: The other is, that you take mony to giue vnto the Porter, for if you speake in any other language, hee vvill as little vnderstand you as if you spake Greeke, and if he can, vvill apprehend you. I haue (answered *Lisander*) yet fiue hundred Crownes in gold left, vvherewith I hope so to dazell his eyes, before I doe prepare him to heare mee, that with a thousand more vvhich I vvill promise him vpon his deliuering of *Calista*, I beleeue I shall

ſhake his fidelity. There muſt yet another thing be done, ſaid *Alcidon*, vvhich is, in writing to *Caliſta*, you aduiſe her to diſpoſe the Gaoler vvho bringeth her meate, to hearken vnto one vvho ſhould ſpeake vvith him from her, & that ſhee promiſe him, and giue him vvhat ſhe pleaſe; for it ſhall be performed: and ſhe may much better negotiate this buſineſſe in the chamber, than you in the open ſtreete vvith the danger of your life, together alſo that ſhe hath ſuch meanes to practiſe the good will of men, that hee muſt be a deuill if he can deny her. This reſolution taken, they went to dinner with *Argire* and *Olinda* (who were there together) it being paſt one of the clock, and yet had neither eate nor drunke.

It was a little before the feaſt of Chriſtmas, after which time *Caliſta's* proceſſe was to be iudged: neyther was there any meanes to hinder her condemnation, according to her Counſells opinion, but in iuſtifying *Liſander*, who durſt not preſent himſelfe for the reaſons abouеſaid, ſo that euerie one did with ſeuerall paſsions expect this faire Ladies publicke execution, and ſhee her ſelfe was not ignorant thereof, being couragiouſly reſolued. All theſe things concurring in *Liſanders* memory, preſſed him in ſuch maner, that hardly had he patience to dine, much leſſe to ſtay vntill night for the executing of his deſigne; wherefore hauing put on the moſt tottered beggars weed that he could finde, and being ſo diſguiſed that he was vnknowne vnto his friends, before hee went out of the houſe, he wrote the Letter which hee intended to fling vnto *Caliſta*; and accompanied with *Alcidon* and two ſtout footmen that followed a farre off, hee went again into that narrow ſtreet by the Caſtle, not without feare of ſome miſaduenture, as well in regard of what hapned in the morning, as becauſe he was to enterpriſe without a ſword, or any other armes but onely a poniard which he had vnder his weedes: when he had paſt the Caſtle, leauing the barre of Sergeants on the left hand, he entred into the Butchers ſtreet vpon the right hand, and *Alcidon* walking vp and downe betweene the little bridge and S. *Iames* ſtreet; he went directly into the houſe, where he had formerly written vnto *Caliſta*. But this woman who had ſo courteouſly receiued him in the

mor-

morning,ſeeing him enter by her ſtall, and taking him for a cut-purſe,or rather for ſome poore man who would ſteale ſomething out of the houſe, as hee looked more like ſuch a one than as he was indeed,cryed aloud vnto him, Friend,get you gone, you are a notable fellow to come into the houſe before you begge; you ſhould haue done verie well to haue made choyſe of another ſtreet to begge in, farther from the Caſtle,and not like a flye come to skorch your wings here; this is a houſe for ſuch Pigeons as you are, and by Gods mercie if I cauſe you to be ſhut vp there,you will not get out,but with a *Flower de luce* vpon your ſhoulder. Madam (ſaid *Liſander*, who much doubted the ſcandall vvhich might ariſe from this ignorance) I am come hither to doe you good,and not to begge or to take,only take the paines to heare a word which I haue to ſay vnto you at this doore. O, anſwered ſhe, behold the Gentleman with the little ſword, who will doe vs good; by S.*Iohn* I muſt call my husband to fly-flap you. But Madam,(ſaid *Liſander*, who was deſperate hearing this diſcourſe,not knowing how it might end) will you not make one ſtep for your profite? She then beleeuing he was one of thoſe who ſold counterfeit chaines,& would deceiue her, in ſhaking her head,ſaid vnto him,No friend,you miſtake me; get you gone, or I will---But let vs ſee, ſure hee hath ſome chaine to ſell: Saying this, ſhee came neere vnto the doore, looking more vpon *Liſanders* hands than vpon his face,who then ſaid vnto her; Madam,I am the Gentleman who came this morning vnto you,hauing thus diſguiſed my ſelfe in regard of an accident which hapned at my going from hence: I pray ſay nothing,for you will get nothing by my hurt, and may hope for much profit by my proſperitie, which conſiſteth in comforting this poore priſoner. This woman hardly knowing him,ſaid, Ieſus Sir, and my good Maſter, vvho would haue knowne you in theſe clothes? how could you get away from their hands? how durſt you come againe? enter quickly for feare you ſhould be knowne; for I tremble ſtill for loue of you. He without more entreaty enters, and hauing caſt his Letter through the barres into the vvindow,

ſhake his fidelity. There muſt yet another thing be done, ſaid *Alcidon*, vvhich is, in writing to *Caliſta*, you aduiſe her to diſpoſe the Gaoler vvho bringeth her meate, to hearken vnto one vvho ſhould ſpeake vvith him from her, & that ſhee promiſe him, and giue him vvhat ſhe pleaſe; for it ſhall be performed: and ſhe may much better negotiate this buſineſſe in the chamber, than you in the open ſtreete vvith the danger of your life, together alſo that ſhe hath ſuch meanes to practiſe the good will of men, that hee muſt be a deuill if he can deny her. This reſolution taken, they went to dinner with *Argire* and *Olinda* (who were there together) it being paſt one of the clock, and yet had neither eate nor drunke.

It was a little before the feaſt of Chriſtmas, after which time *Caliſta's* proceſſe was to be iudged: neyther was there any meanes to hinder her condemnation, according to her Counſells opinion, but in iuſtifying *Liſander*, who durſt not preſent himſelfe for the reaſons aboueſaid, ſo that euerie one did with ſeuerall paſsions expect this faire Ladies publicke execution, and ſhee her ſelfe was not ignorant thereof, being couragiouſly reſolued. All theſe things concurring in *Liſanders* memory, preſſed him in ſuch maner, that hardly had he patience to dine, much leſſe to ſtay vntill night for the executing of his deſigne; wherefore hauing put on the moſt tottered beggars weed that he could finde, and being ſo diſguiſed that he was vnknowne vnto his friends, before hee went out of the houſe, he wrote the Letter which hee intended to fling vnto *Caliſta*; and accompanied with *Alcidon* and two ſtout footmen that followed a farre off, hee went again into that narrow ſtreet by the Caſtle, not without feare of ſome miſaduenture, as well in regard of what hapned in the morning, as becauſe he was to enterpriſe without a ſword, or any other armes but onely a poniard which he had vnder his weedes: when he had paſt the Caſtle, leauing the barre of Sergeants on the left hand, he entred into the Butchers ſtreet vpon the right hand, and *Alcidon* walking vp and downe betweene the little bridge and S. *Iames* ſtreet; he went directly into the houſe, where he had formerly written vnto *Caliſta*. But this woman who had ſo courteouſly receiued him in the

mor-

morning,seeing him enter by her ſtall, and taking him for a cut-purſe,or rather for ſome poore man who would ſteale ſomething out of the houſe, as hee looked more like ſuch a one than as he was indeed,cryed aloud vnto him, Friend,get you gone, you are a notable fellow to come into the houſe before you begge; you ſhould haue done verie well to haue made choyſe of another ſtreet to begge in, farther from the Caſtle,and not like a flye come to skorch your wings here; this is a houſe for ſuch Pigeons as you are, and by Gods mercie if I cauſe you to be ſhut vp there,you will not get out,but with a *Flower de luce* vpon your ſhoulder. Madam (ſaid *Liſander*, who much doubted the ſcandall vvhich might ariſe from this ignorance) I am come hither to doe you good,and not to begge or to take,only take the paines to heare a word which I haue to ſay vnto you at this doore. O, anſwered ſhe, behold the Gentleman with the little ſword, who will doe vs good; by S.*Iohn* I muſt call my husband to fly-flap you. But Madam,(ſaid *Liſander*, who was deſperate hearing this diſcourſe,not knowing how it might end) will you not make one ſtep for your profite? She then beleeuing he was one of thoſe who ſold counterfeit chaines,& would deceiue her, in ſhaking her head,ſaid vnto him,No friend,you miſtake me; get you gone, or I will---But let vs ſee, ſure hee hath ſome chaine to ſell: Saying this, ſhee came neere vnto the doore, looking more vpon *Liſanders* hands than vpon his face,who then ſaid vnto her; Madam,I am the Gentleman who came this morning vnto you,hauing thus diſguiſed my ſelfe in regard of an accident which hapned at my going from hence: I pray ſay nothing,for you will get nothing by my hurt, and may hope for much profit by my proſperitie, which conſiſteth in comforting this poore priſoner. This woman hardly knowing him,ſaid, Ieſus Sir, and my good Maſter, vvho would haue knowne you in theſe clothes? how could you get away from their hands? how durſt you come againe? enter quickly for feare you ſhould be knowne; for I tremble ſtill for loue of you. He without more entreaty enters, and hauing caſt his Letter through the barres into the vvindow,

he preſently went into the ſtreets, becauſe he would be ready to take vp his anſwer. The Letter vvas in this manner.

LISANDERS *Letter vnto* CALISTA.

MAdam, I haue catched your Letter, and haue found the meanes to conuey this vnto you, thereby to intreat you to diſpoſe the Porter who ſerues you, to heare a word from me vvhich I vvould ſpeake for his good and ours, and aſſure him of fiue hundred crownes vvhich I vvill giue him at the firſt vvord, in earneſt of a thouſand more: but let him not thinke to deceiue me, for I vvould kill him a thouſand times, if hee had ſo many liues, what puniſhment ſoeuer ſhould come vnto me. You may ſpeake vnto him at ſupper time, and he may ſpeake vvith me at ten of the clocke at night, ſo neere vnto the Caſtle as he will, prouided it be not within: make haſt (if pleaſe you) to giue mee your anſwer by the vvindow preſently, and ſhortly you ſhall tell me newes your ſelfe, if at the leaſt vve can bring it to the paſſe we doe deſire. Farewell.

Caliſta hauing receiued this ſecond Letter, and vpon *Liſanders* deſigne had alreadie taſted the Porter, vvhom ſhe found not altogether auerſe from her purpoſe, although ſhe had offered nothing in particular, nor he promiſed any thing but in generall termes, only ſhe had proceeded ſo far, that ſhe might haue ſome hope from his mercenarie and barbarous minde, whom ſhee had with gifts and faire words ſo ſoftned, that contrary vnto his cruell and ſtony diſpoſition, he had witneſſed a ſorrow for her misfortune, and a deſire to helpe her; which ſhe preſently writ vnto *Liſander*, who with an incredible ioy conceiued ſome good hope of this enterpiſe: but as he retyred himſelfe with this Letter, alwayes accoſted vvith *Alcidon* and his footmen, who neuer loſt ſight of him, being gotten from vnder the Caſtle, and in his opinion free from danger, he met a Marſhall with many Archers, vvho apprehended as priſoners all that vvere poore and begged in the ſtreet, becauſe it being (as vvee haue ſaid) a little before the

feaſt

feast of Christmas, in which beggars are very importunate, they were taken and shut vp in a place where they were cloathed with the mony which was put into the poore mens Boxe in Churches, and a straight command was giuen, that none should begge vpon paine of whipping, and that none should giue vpon paine of Fines. These men meeting with *Lisander* at the end of our Ladies Bridge, and taking him not for such as hee was, but for such as hee seemed to be, would haue had him to prison; but hee who would not goe with him, so shooke off the Marshall and his Archers, that hee made them leaue him at liberty: hee being assisted by *Alcidons* footmen who came as if they would know what the matter was, and *Alcidon* himselfe riding among them with his horse to know the newes; so that *Lisander* (by whose apprehension the Marshalls men thought nothing was to be gained) got vnto his lodging without any further trouble, where hauing left his beggars weeds, and put himselfe into his owne habite, hee shewed the last letter which *Calista* had flung out, and told not only what had happened vnto him with the Marshall, but also with the Butchers wife, which *Alcidon* knew not. It being now night, they went to supper with the faire Ladies (who did ordinarily beare them company) resoluing after supper to goe on horse backe about ten of the clocke to the Castle, so strong, that although the Porter should goe about to betray them, they would be able, rather to reuenge themselues vpon him than be taken. While they were talking with *Olinda* and *Argire*, (who continually prayed to God for the deliuerance of their companion, beleeuing that if she were once at liberty, and *Lisander* out of *Cloridons* businesse, both of them would easily iustifie themselues) *Calista* was with the Gaoler and his wife, who attended vpon her, & hauing giuen them Iewells which shee had about her to the value of foure or fiue hundred Crownes, shee said vnto them, that it was not for the seruice which she hoped to receiue, that shee gaue them this, but for that which they had already done; for if God be so mercifull vnto me, said she, that I may verifie my innocency, it is the least good which you shall hope for from my liberality

lity; but if it pleaſe God to diſpoſe otherwiſe of me, this little at the leaſt ſhall remaine with you, that you may pray for me, & cheriſh the memory of one, who is extreamly grieued that ſhe cannot binde you further. In ſaying this *Caliſta* wept, and by her words and teares raiſed ſuch pitty in their hearts, beſides that which the preſent gifts (which, as the Spaniſh prouerb ſaith, breaketh down Rocks) and the hope to haue more, wrought, that they themſelues preuented the requeſt which ſhee would haue made vnto them, and encouraged her to ſaue her ſelfe, offering their perſons and their liues to ſerue her: the Porter offering further to deliuer her, ſo that ſhee had any truſty friend who would conuey her out of the City, after he had deliuered her out of the priſon. *Caliſta*, who ſaw ſhe had touched them, and perceiued plainly that it was not counterfeit to betray her, added vnto her former ſtroaks, ſaying, My friends, although you ſhould loſe the miſerable gaine which you ſo wretchedly and with ſo much paine get here by ſetting me at liberty: yet you ſhould haue no cauſe to complaine, for, beſides that which you may hope for & promiſe your ſelues from me, I haue a friend who will giue you this very night fiue hundred Crownes, if you will, & at your deliuering me into his hands, will giue you a thouſand more: and bee not affraid that he will deceiue you, for you ſhall receiue it all before you deliuer me; but withall take heede you doe not deceiue him, for if you ſhould doe ſo, no place in the world would aſſure your liues: and you ſhould bee moſt wicked (which I will neuer beleeue of you) if you ſhould procure hurt vnto them, who intend ſo much good vnto you, for, by doing this good worke, & binding ſo many perſons as haue intereſt in me by this act, in one day without labour or running any danger, you may raiſe a fortune worthy of your ſelues, and liue honourably either with vs, or elſe where you pleaſe all the reſt of your liues, without being conſtrained to practiſe this courſe of life, in my opinion too baſe for your hearts: With theſe words and many others *Caliſta* being aſſured of the Porter, and drawing from him the ſtrongeſt oathes he could giue, ſhe ſhewed him *Liſanders* letter, whereupon it was concluded that he ſhould goe out that night

night about ten of the clocke, to receiue the fiue hundred Crownes, and agree vpon a day for her deliuerance.

As they had agreed, it was done; the Porter going about ten of the clock without the barre of the gate, saw two men, who walking vp and down on horse back some twenty or thirty paces from the gate, one of them, who was *Lisander*, seeing him without the Bar, left his companiõ (who was *Alcidon*, with two footmen who followed him) and going vnto him, asked him, if hee were not the man which carried meate vnto the Lady who was prisoner there. Yes, Sir, answered he. Hath not she aduertised you, replied *Lisander*, that I would be here at this time about her busines? She hath told mee (answered the Porter) that a gentleman would about this time come hither to speak with me, but I doe not know that it is you. *Lisander* hereby knowing that *Celista* had made the bargaine, said, hold friend, here is fiue hundred Crowns in gold in this purse, which I giue for a token that it is I, and if thou canst deliuer her to me to morrow, I will giue thee a thousand more, which shee hath promised vnto thee, before thou put her into my hands: But do not think to deceiue me, for if thou doest, I vowe to kill thee, though I fall into all the hangmens hands in France. Sir, said the Porter, (taking the Crownes) I will not deceiue you, but I cannot promise to deliuer her before the feast of Kings. How (answered *Lisander*?) what if the Proces should be iudged between this and that? Sir, said the Porter, I will doe what I can to deliuer her sooner; but to assure you that I can infallibly doe it before that time, I will not. Thou doest promise, said *Lisander*, to bring her then hither into this place in the night before that day at the furthest. Yes, Sir, said the Porter, I do promise you to bring her hither about ten of the clock at night, vpon pain of my life; and vntill that time let mee heare no newes from you, nor expect any from me, for feare wee should be taken speaking together. Tell my Lady then (answered *Lisander*) what we haue agreed vpon, and so farewell. In saying this, hee turned towards *Alcidon*, and both together went vnto their lodging, where they told vnto *Olinda* and *Argire* what

they

they had done, who receiued an vnſpeakable contentment to ſee *Caliſta's* deliuerance proceed ſo well, although the length of the time bred ſome griefe, & made them feare ſome croſſe: But leſt the proceſſe in the mean time might be iudged, they concluded that *Olinda* who was betrothed vnto *Lidian Caliſta's* brother, and might openly declare her ſelfe for her ſiſter in law, ſhould goe and intreat the reporter, not to report her proceſſe, vntill the comming of her Parents, leſt the innocence of this Ladie might run ſome danger for want of a defence: foraſmuch as ſhe was ſo afflicted with her huſbands death, and with ſeeing her ſelfe accuſed, that ſhe wiſhed nothing more than to bee quickly out of this world, which was the cauſe (as indeede it was) that ſhee had not thought vpon any iuſtification, nor any perſon for her; but her friends being come, they might peraduenture bring *Liſander*, who being heard, would wonderfully cleer *Caliſta's* right. Theſe words full of conſideration and waight, with the credit and grace of the Speaker, had ſo much power ouer the Reporter, that hee promiſed to ſtay the comming of *Caliſta's* friends vntill the feaſt of Kings were paſt, and rather go into the Country with the proceſſe, than bee conſtrained to deliuer it into the Court. Thus the feaſt paſſed happily amongſt theſe foure perſons, *Liſander* neuer ſtirring abroad, but once vnder his beggars weeds to let *Caliſta* vnderſtand what *Olinda* had done for her, and to know from her alſo whether the Porter had faithfully told her what was reſolued to be done the night before the feaſt of Kings, whereof being ſatisfied, hee expected the Eue of the feaſt of Kings with great longing. In the meane time *Berontus* knowing that *Olinda* had ſollicited for the deferring of *Caliſta's* iudgment, went vpon that occaſion to viſite her, made offer to ioyne with her in her requeſt, deſiring not only a delay therein, but *Caliſta's* freedome; ſo that he who was guilty of his brothers death might appeare: And although *Olinda* was in a faire way of agreeing them, and that *Berontus* for *Ambriſia's* loue did deſire it; yet *Caliſta* was ſo farre in the hands of iuſtice, that it was not thought poſſible to get her out by any

agreement.

agreement. When the Eue of the feaſt of Kings was come, the Maſter Goaler of the priſon intended to make merry (according to his ancient cuſtome) with his wife and her friends, the chiefeſt of whom was the Regiſter, and the Hangman his Goſſip; they were to chooſe a King by a beane, and afterwards fall to drinking: for this cauſe the Porter had made choiſe of this night, as fitteſt for this purpoſe, well knowing that ſleepe doth ordinarily follow drunkenneſſe: *Caliſta* and *Liſander* were aduertiſed to bee ready, the one to goe out of the Caſtle, the other to bee out in the ſtreete about eleuen of the clock (as it was agreed) with this charge, that if they loſt this oportunity, they muſt hope for no other, nor yet thinke to prolong *Caliſta's* iudgment any longer, which muſt needs bee both mortall and infamous. *Liſander* came about ten of the clock with *Alcidon* and foure other Gentlemen, euery one armed with Piſtolls, and well mounted, to preuent all Treaſon, and rather to kill all the Prouoſts and Archers of Paris, than ſuffer themſelues to be taken. The Porter had receiued the thouſand Crownes which were promiſed, and *Liſander* and *Caliſta* did impatiently waite for the clockes ſtriking eleuen, which in the end ſtruck, yet in vaine both for the one and the other: when *Liſander* heard the clocke ſtrike eleuen, and could not ſee his man, he thought that he was betrayed, yet long hee was not of this opinion before the Porter appeared; but when *Liſander* ſaw him come alone, hee was about to haue killed him, verily beleeuing that hee would breake his promiſe: neuertheleſſe he forbore, deſiring to heare what he would ſay, which was, that hauing heard the clocke ſtrick eleuen, and not being able to execute his deſigne, he came now to intreat him to haue patience, and not thinke much at his waiting, for if his Maſter were aſleepe, who was not yet retired into his chamber, hee would without faile deliuer the priſoner. This comforted *Liſander*, but not *Caliſta*, who hauing expected eleuen with ſo much longing, and told it with ſo much earneſtneſſe, when ſhee ſaw it paſſe without hearing any body, ſhee accounted her ſelfe loſt, and confirmed her ſelfe in that opinion, becauſe the

Porter had no meanes to come into her chamber to giue her that aduertiſement, which hee had done vnto *Liſander*; yet there remained ſome weake hope which flattered her griefe while the clock ſtruck twelue, but that being ſtruck, ſhee vtterly deſpaired of her liberty, and conſequently of her life.

In this agony more deadly than death it ſelfe, came the Porter (when ſhe had loſt all hope) who opening the doore of her chamber (a thing ſo far from her thought & expectation at an houre when all things elſe ſlept) troubled ſo much her minde with his vnexpected comming, and with the firſt motions of a ſudden ioy, from an extremity of the contrary paſſion, that in ſtead of going out (as they had proiected) ſhe fell down vpon the floore in a ſwound. The Porter was infinitely aſtoniſhed, and running vnto her, ſaid, Madam, will you vndoe mee; who haue had a deſire to ſaue you? Take courage, riſe vp, and ſee your friends who are here hard by waiting for you. Yet at theſe words *Caliſta* ſtirred not: the Porter was mad, his wife, who was appointed to waite vpon *Caliſta*, was deſperate, all was in diſorder and confuſion, if *Caliſta* had not come to her ſelf againe, who, ſeeing the danger which ſhee did run by her ſtay, with a liuely apprehenſion of her infamy & puniſhment, roſe vp, and inſtantly went out of the cham ber, to the Porters infinite contentment and his wiues. But as ſhe was haſtily going down the ſtaires, which were an ill-fauoured paire of ſtone, her feete light againſt an old Cauldron of braſſe (wherein they did vſe to put fire in cold weather) which tumbling down from the toppe vnto the bottome, made ſuch a noyſe that all had been ſpoiled, if (by great good fortune for them) the Gaoler, and all his friends had not been ſo buried in wine and ſleepe, that they would not haue heard a Petar. *Caliſta* thus went out of the Caſtle with the woman who tended her, and the Porter, leauing the gates open, and with no leſſe feare than ioy came into the ſtreet, where ſhe gaue her ſelfe into *Liſanders* armes and *Alcidons*, who receiued her with an incomparable ioy; and hauing placed her in a Caroch (with the woman who alwaies after remained with her) they retired themſelues vn-

to

to *Alcidons*, bidding the Porter firſt farewell, who was reſolued to retire himſelfe into ſome other place. To tell you *Liſanders* ioy, *Alcidons* pleaſure, the thankes which *Caliſta* gaue them, the words, the teares, the kiſſes and embracings which afterwards paſt between *Olinda*, *Argire* and ſhee, I ſhould neuer haue done: Only, hauing ſpent the beſt part of the night, they went towards morning to reſt and ſleep, after ſo many dangerous ſtormes and ſo many ſorrowes; where I will ſuffer them to remaine in Peace, as vnwilling to trouble their Reſt, vntill we come to the eight part of this Hiſtory, where with more contentment we ſhall ſee her innocency verified, whoſe impriſonment and liberty we haue alreadie ſeene.

The end of the ſeventh Booke.

A TRAGI-COMICALL HISTORIE OF our Times.

The Eighth Booke.

THe accidents of this world are so mingled one with another, that feare ordinarily succedeth hope, and good and euill do follow one the other like day and night; so vnto the ioy for *Calista's* deliuery, succeeded the sorrow for her departure, with a thousand important reasons made necessary. And whereas shee had thought that being once out of the Castle, she had beene free from all care more than to iustifie her selfe with time, shee then saw her selfe wrapped among difficulties and griefes, which gaue little place vnto the former. A poore condition of mortals, who alwayes longing for what is to come, and earnestly thirsting after them, when wee haue swallowed them, we finde our selues as vnsatisfied as vvee vvere at the first.

After then that the Gaoler had digested his wine, and rising early in the morning, according to the maner of such people (who neuer sleepe but vvhen the Diuell rocks them) found his prison doores open, his Porter gone, and *Calista* with her Keeper escaped; there was no small noyse in the house: yet after hee had in vaine tormented himselfe, not knowing vvhere to search for her, nor what to doe, he aduer-

tised

tiſed the Iuſtice, and the aduerſe parties, who vvere *Berontus* and *Veraſcus*, vvho diuerſly apprehended this newes: for *Berontus*, vvho vvas moſt intereſſed in the death of his brother, and vvho ought to haue ſtirred moſt at *Caliſta's* flight, vvas leaſt troubled, although he dearely loued *Cleanders* memorie, and extreamely deſired reuenge. But vvere it that he vvould doe it himſelfe vvith more courage and knowledge, or that he did thinke *Caliſta* innocent, hee was in his heart very glad that ſhee had made an eſcape: but contrariwiſe *Veraſcus* made earneſt requeſt, that he might be ſuffered to ſearch *Olinda's* houſe, vvho ſolliciting for her, ſeemed to haue been the onely cauſe of her eſcaping from the puniſhment of her crime.

Alcidon was not yet riſen, vvhen *Berontus* came vnto him, and being brought into his chamber, told him, how *Caliſta*, vvith the vvoman vvho kept her, and the Porter of the priſon had broken priſon, aduertiſing him further of his vncles deſigne to cauſe *Olinda's* houſe to be ſearched, entreating him to let her know ſo much from him, to the end that if *Caliſta* ſhould be retired thither, care might be had, that ſhee vvere not taken againe, becauſe it vvould much empaire her condition, and doe her more harme than ſhe thought to doe her ſelfe by eſcaping. *Alcidon*, not knowing vvhether this vvere a pretence, and diſtruſting *Berontus* in a matter of this importance, anſwered him, that there was no appearance of *Olinda's* medling in this buſineſſe, eſpecially without his priuitie vvho vvas her neighbour and her friend, and vvho ſaw ſo cleerely through her actions: that it vvas not the enterpriſe of a vvoman, but of a man, yea and of a valiant man, and as much as *Liſander* (if he had beene in France) durſt haue attempted; yet he would not faile to aduertiſe her vvhat he had ſaid, though it ſerued but to let her know the good vvill vvhich he bore vnto her ſiſter in law. With this *Berontus* departed, ſeeing no bodie but *Alcidon*, vvho going inſtantly vnto *Liſanders* chamber, & both of them into the Ladies, vvho vvere vp and ready, told them all that which hee had learnt of *Berontus*. A remedie for this there was none but to bee gone, yet whither they knew not: for to retire into Normandy

mandy vnto *Caliſta's* parents, the ſmall account which they had made of her life, beleeuing her guiltie of *Cleanders* death, did ſufficiently witneſſe that they would not receiue her; neither could ſhe haue beene more aſſured there than in any other place, for the King dooth force obedience all ouer his kingdome, which *Liſander* ſwore rather to dye than ſuffer: ſo that *Caliſta* muſt reſolue not alone to leaue ſuch deare company, vnto whom, beſides her ancient affection, ſhee was newly ſo much bound, but her natiue country France, where ſhe had beene ſo tenderly brought vp, and take vpon her a flight into a ſtrange countrey from all her acquaintance, vnder the conduct of a man, vnto whom in effect ſhe was obliged for her life and her honour, but who in appearance, and in the opinion of the world, had beene the ruine of them both, together with the loſſe of her husbands life: Iudge if *Caliſta*, a woman of a vertuous and noble carriage, could bee ſenſible of this. *Olinda* and *Argire* had no leſſe feeling than ſhe her ſelfe, yet the bitterneſſe muſt be digeſted. *Caliſta* reſolued to depart in the beginning of the night with *Liſander*, his faithfull footman, who was come from Flanders during the feaſt, and this woman vvho waited vpon her in priſon, with a Gentlewoman vvhom *Olinda* offered vnto her. *Alcidon* made prouiſion of ſixe good Horſes in a Coach, to the end that during the long night (alwayes at this time of the yeare) they might make a great iourney; and *Olinda* retyred her ſelfe vnto her owne houſe, expecting the ſearch whereof *Berontus* had aduertiſed her, which (neuertheleſſe) was afterwards hindred by himſelfe: ſo that this whole day was paſt with much feare, care and teares, and as much griefe for *Caliſta's* departure, as ioy for her deliuerance. In the euening, *Olinda* being come from her lodging, they ſupped together in great ſadneſſe: after followed ſuch pittifull adiewes, that I will not by relating them afflict the reader of this ſtorie, ſorrow hauing ordinarily this contagious qualitie, that we cannot ſee it in others, vvithout feeling it in our ſelues. After the laſt embracings, vpon this ſeparation, *Caliſta* and her woman entred alone into the Coach, about eight of the clocke at night, and going out of Paris by S. *Denis* gate, ſhee

tooke

tooke her way towards Flanders through Picardy, followed on horse-backe by *Lisander* and *Alcidon*, who (vvith the same Gentlemen who had assisted him the night before) accompanied him beyond *Seutlis*, where he tooke his leaue of *Calista* and *Lisander*, with more hearts griefe vnto all three than can be spoken; and there leauing the two Gentlemen, hee tooke his way backe to Paris in poste, fearing that if his absence should be knowne, hee might be suspected to haue bin of the partie. *Calista* and *Lisander* after their departure from *Alcidon*, vsed all the diligence possible they could vntill they had gotten vnto Cambray, where hauing rested themselues two dayes, they tooke their way to Bruxels with more ease and leisure, *Lisander* entring into the Coach with her, and causing his horse to bee ledde by. But they were no sooner out from the strokes of Fortune wherewith they had been so beaten, when *Calista's* beautie wiping away in *Lisanders* minde the remembrance of former sorrowes, and the apprehension of those which might come, renewed the cruell flames of loue: neuertheless considering the pittifull ashes of his friend, *Calista's* present estate, hardly recouered from the astonishment of so many bloudie disasters, whereof his loue had in part beene the occasion, and his owne miserable condition, who by his former vnhappinesse, was fallen into disgrace with his Prince, and into the euill opinion of all France, he thought although it were by anothers fault, yet his loue had done iniury vnto *Cleanders* friendship, and vnto *Calista's* chastity, to whom as yet he durst not touch vpon that string. Being come vnto Bruxell, the *Arch Duke*, (who knew *Lisanders* valour, both by the report of what he had done in France, and what hee had done for the Hollanders against himselfe) hauing welcommed him according to his worth, and shewed him extraordinarie fauour, which hee did communicate to few, made him offer of two thousand crownes pension by the yeare to draw him to his seruice; which *Lisander* would not accept, humbly entreating his Highnesse to pardon him, if he could not be pensionary vnto any man besides his King, with whom although hee were now in disgrace rather by his misfortune than through his fault, yet hee

would

would not commit this errour, to take pay of any man but of him: neuertheleſſe humbly thanking his Highneſs, whoſe moſt obedient ſeruant he would remain all his life without wages. And although in this *Liſander* performed the duety of a braue and generous Knight (as he was) yet hee had occaſion to repent himſelfe ſhortly after, though in the end it fell out happily for him, as we ſhall ſee in the progreſſe of this Hiſtorie.

As for *Caliſta*, ſo ſoon as ſhe knew the name of the French Embaſſadors wife, with vvhom ſhe had beene acquainted at Paris, ſhe went (vvith *Liſanders* conſent) to lye at her lodging, thereby hoping to auoide the ſcandall of lying at his chamber. And as nothing is impregnable to her graces, ſhee drew the Embaſſadors wife ſo much to her friendſhip, that ſhe was afterwards very profitable vnto her: for the King (being aduertiſed that they were both retyred vnto Bruxels, and humbly intreated aſwell by *Cloridons* friends as by *Cleanders*, that hee would not ſuffer the murther of two ſuch Knights to paſſe vnpuniſhed, vvhom they thought had been murdred by *Liſander*, who (ſaid they) not content vvickedly to haue killed his friend *Cleander* by the helpe of his wiues conſpiracie, is not now aſhamed to liue with her in the face of all the world) writ vnto his Embaſſadour that he ſhould ſeize vpon them both: which had been done without faile, if the Embaſſadors vvife, vvho heard an inkling thereof, had not firſt aduertiſed *Caliſta*, vvho (together vvith *Liſander*) getting away as vvell as they could, vvent both together into Friſland, and ſo eſcaped this danger vvith no leſſe labour than the former.

I know that ſome Authors leſſe faithfull than ſlanderous, or vvilling rather to imitate the Roman of *Amadis*, than to follow the threed of a true diſcourſe, haue ſaid, that in the courſe of this voyage, and during their abode in theſe parts, *Caliſta* vanquiſhed with *Liſanders* importunities & ſeruices, yeelded in the end vnto the violence of his deſires: But ſuch Authors hauing had more knowledge of the falſe report which in that time vvas ſpread againſt her, than of her vertues, haue beene eaſier tranſported by the paſsion of her ene-

mies than by the truth of the Story. But leauing them in Friſeland, and this diſcourſe of them in the world, wee will returne vnto Paris, vnto which place *Ambriſia* came (a little after their going) vpon a letter which ſhe had receiued from *Liſander*, and ſhortly after came *Lidian* vpon a letter of *Olinda's*. They met altogether at the ſame *Olinda's* houſe with *Alcidon*, who receiued them with no leſſe contentment, than they gaue by telling of *Caliſta's* innocency & liberty; *Ambriſia* was as ioyfull for her brother, as *Lidian* for his ſiſter, and for *Liſander* himſelfe, whom, with reaſon, aboue all men liuing he loued.

Berontus knowing of *Ambriſia's* comming, would according to his accuſtomed manner haue gone to ſee her, as one whoſe loue was not altered by any former accidents: But ſhe intreated him not to think euill, if ſhe could not accept of this honour, vntill there were better correſpondency betweene him and her brother; although ſhee ſo viſibly loued him, that *Lidian*, offended with *Berontus* his proſecution againſt his ſiſter, had challenged him into the field, if the reſpect vnto *Ambriſia* and her teares, had not preuailed; wherein ſhe was aſſiſted by *Alcidon* and *Argire*, and by *Olinda*, who was alone more powerfull in this, than all of them. As for *Veraſcus*, the conſideration of his age kept *Lidian* from quarrelling with him: But *Alcidon* hauing told vnto *Berontus* all the treaſon of *Clarinda*, as you haue heard, who for to hide her ſhamefull life with *Leon*, had accuſed her Miſtreſſe of her owne fault, and finally cauſed *Cleanders* death, who could not bee killed but by *Leon*, ſeeing it was hee who found *Liſanders* ſword, who was at the time of *Cleanders* death in Flanders; (as he ſaid) hee had learnt as well from *Liſander* as from *Caliſta*, and that it was to be beleeued in regard of *Leons* flight. To be ſhort, hauing demonſtrated vnto him, that in the taking of *Leon* conſiſted the cleering and proofe of the whole buſineſſe, he made both *Lidian* and *Berontus* ſweare to enter in queſt with himſelfe, neuer giuing ouer, vntill either the one or the other of them had found him, and that he who firſt ſhould finde him, ſhould lead him to Paris, and make it known vnto the other. So leauing their Miſtreſ-

ſes

ſes at Paris, they all three one after another departed to ſeeke for *Leon* in all places of the world; where wee will let them goe, and returne vnto *Liſander*.

Wee haue left him in Friſeland diſputing *Caliſta's* fauours, whoſe beauty gaue ſo full into the eyes of a yongue Friſon Lord called *Berengarius*, with ſo great lightning, that he was too weake to ſuffer it; for although her minde was poſſeſt with ſorrow, and mourning couered her face, yet could not the luſtre of her excellent perfection, wherewith ſhe was inriched, be defaced. *Liſander*, who did not lead her thither for him, ſeeing that hee did openly declare himſelfe confident of the friends, and meanes which he had in the Country from a louer, which hee was, became iealous, and fearing to inwrap himſelfe in new miſchiefes, yet languiſhing vnder the ruines of thoſe which had ouerwhelmed him, hee knew not what order to giue, when as *Caliſta* preuenting him in this care, intreated him to lead her into ſome other place, alleadging for her reaſon, that this aire was vnwholſome, & hiding the feare ſhee had of the euents which the raſhneſſe of this louer might produce, who being an Almaine & leſſe ſubtile than naturall, did ſo ill diſguiſe his affection, that one, not ſo cleare ſighted as *Liſander*, might eaſily obſerue it, which was the true cauſe that moued her to make this requeſt: *Liſander* was glad that this motion came from her, for hee thought it was liberty enough for him to let her ſee his loue, without making his iealouſie knowen, neither did he giue her any occaſion to thinke that any ſuch hammer beate in his head; but repreſenting vnto her, how they were far from their friends, deſtitute of all goods which were ſeized vpon and confiſcated, and had no meanes long to ſupport the expence which they were conſtrained to be at, he intreated her to be willing that he might carry her into Gaſcoigne, where hee had ſome places ſo farre from the Court, that there would bee none to diſcouer them, and ſo ſtrong that they could not be ſurpriſed though they were diſcouered; whereunto *Caliſta* yeelded to auoid a greater miſchiefe, (which neuertheleſſe they could not ſhunne) vpon condition that he ſhould firſt haue her into Normandy, to endeauour to recouer the fauour of her pa-

rents, that hauing iuſtified themſelues with them, they might make their innocency appeare before all the world, and ſo recouering their ancient glory and reputation which they had in France, together with the Kings grace & fauour, they might with the approbation of all their friends contract together a lawfull Marriage.

This being concluded and agreed vpon betweene them, early in a morning without taking leaue of any bodie, they truſſed vp their baggage, and entring into a Caroch, *Liſander*, *Caliſta*, and her two women, followed with two Gentlemen vvell horſed, and vvith ſome other ſeruants, vvho, with his faithfull footman, ledde *Liſanders* good Horſe along vvith him; they tooke their way towards France, following the leaſt beaten vvayes that they might not be knowne. Already were they come vpon the confines of Friſland, *Liſander* loſing both the remembrance of *Berengarius* and his countrey, ſtudying nothing more, than how to eſtabliſh himſelfe in his own; when they diſcouered fiue or ſixe horſemen comming after them, vvhom *Berengarius* (vexed at *Caliſta's* departure) had aſſembled together to take her away from him vpon the way. At the firſt they did not thinke that they were enemies, wherefore they haſtned not their way; but vvhen they ſavv them come a gallop, *Liſander* leapt out of the Coach, & vvas hardly on horſe-backe, vvhen hee knevv *Berengarius* in the head of his men, vvho ſaluted him vvith a Piſtoll ſhot, and in the ſame inſtant all the other diſcharged theirs, aſvvel on him as on thoſe vvho accõpanied him, vvho returning fire for fire diſcharged theirs; ſo that at this firſt encounter foure fell to the ground, vvhich were *Liſanders* two Gentlemen, and two of *Berengarius* his men. But it vvas Gods vvill that *Liſander* ſhould eſcape, although hee vvere couered vvith flames and bloud, that by his hands might be puniſhed *Berengarius* his rapine, vvho fell vnto the ground mortally vvounded vvith the ſhot of a Piſtoll, vvhich vvas giuen him by *Liſander*, vvho like a Lion flevv among the reſt vvith his ſvvord, and eyther ſcattered or killed them all; acting in the fury vvherein hee vvas, and in *Caliſta's* ſight, ſuch valiancies, that thereby he did leſſen all thoſe vvhich heretofore hee had done, to the aſto-

niſhment

niſhment of the vvorld. Hauing reuenged the death of his men vvith ſo bloudie an execution, and no bodie left vvith him but a little Flemiſh boy, and his old faithfull footman, vvho vvas vvounded vvith a Piſtoll in the ſhoulder, and hee vvith two ſhot, although not ſo dangerous, and vvith ſome blowes of ſwords vvhich were but ſleight, he vvas conſtrained to retyre himſelfe in great diligence, and no leſſe ſorrow, vntill he vvere gotten out of the limits of Friſland, cauſing his faithfull footman to get vpon his horſe, hee himſelfe going into the Coach with *Caliſta*, vntill they came vnto their lodging, where he himſelfe dreſſed firſt his owne wounds, and then his footmans, waſhing them with wine and oyle, as he had learned of the Capuchin, who healed him of the vvound which *Chriſantes* had giuen him, but becauſe the footmans ſhoulder-bone was broken, whereby he was not able to endure trauaile, he was conſtrained to leaue him behinde in the ſame lodging, to whom hee gaue money in large manner for the charges of healing his wounds, commanding him ſo ſoone as he ſhould be well to follow him into Gaſcoigne: he himſelfe (making the little Flemiſh boy ride vpon his horſe) went into the Coach, hauing no wound which could keepe him from trauaile, and being but foure, drawne by ſixe good horſes, they made ſuch haſte that in ſeuen or eight daies they came into Normandy within ſixe leagues of Bellaire (ſo was the houſe called where *Caliſta* had receiued her birth.) It was then in the beginning of Aprill, at what time the earth begins to waxe beautifull, and the daies long. There they entred into deliberation, how they ſhould proceede with *Dorilas*; for to go directly to Bellaire, not knowing how they ſhould be receiued, they were none of them of the minde: and although *Liſander* had infinitely obliged him, as well in ſauing his owne life as in ſauing his ſonnes twice, yet (as it is ſaid) benefits are written in the ſand, and iniuries in mettall: hee beleeued with great appearance, that this laſt act which hee (as it was beleeued) had committed againſt *Cleander*, did vtterly deface and wipe out of the minde and memory of *Dorilas* the remembrance and merit of all his former obligations; And that if he would not ſee his owne daughter becauſe ſhee

was

was accuſed for the death of her husband, he would leſſe ſee him, who had been her inſtrument therein, and for whoſe loue ſhe had cauſed him to bee killed; wherefore they reſolued that *Caliſta* ſhould write a letter full of compaſsion to her father, and another to *Otranta* her mother, to moue them to haue ſome pitty of a daughter who had been ſo deare vnto them, and vpon their anſwer, they would reſolue eyther to goe thither or paſſe by. *Caliſta* wrote preſently, but then they were more troubled than before for an apt meſſenger: The faithfull footman was not there, & the Flemming was but a blockehead, and they had need of a quicke ſpirited man, who might know and report backe their true diſpoſitions, and helpe abate, and put by the ſtrokes of her parents anger: So that *Liſander* could not finde better meanes than to diſguiſe himſelfe, and make himſelfe the carrier of *Caliſta's* letters; for *Dorilas* had neuer ſeene him but one night at Fountaine Bleau, & then when he had no beard: As for *Otranta*, he had ſo well known the affection which ſhe bare vnto her daughter, and vnto him, that although ſhee ſhould know him, yet hee feared no diſpleaſure from her; but contrarily they hoped ſhe would much helpe to conuert *Dorilas*, and to wipe away the euill impreſsions which hee had conceiued againſt his daughter: Wherefore the next morning he put himſelfe into a ſeruing-mans habite, and hauing hired a horſe, taking his Flemiſh boy with him, leauing *Caliſta* in the lodging, he galloped ſo faſt, that he came vnto Bellaire before dinner, where hauing made known that he came from her with letters vnto her father & mother, and being brought in vnto them, he humbly preſented the letters, together with their daughters duety vnto them: *Dorilas* made ſome difficulty to receiue them, yet having opened them with a ſeuere countenance, neuer imagining that *Liſander* was the meſſenger, hee found it ſaid thus:

Calista's *letter to* Dorilas.

SIr, among all the calamities wherewith I haue been miſerably afflicted ſince the loſſe of my husband (the vnfortu-

nate

nate spring of all the rest) I haue felt none equall vnto the griefe which I suffer, in being vniustly depriued of the honour of your good fauour: for since that deplorable accident, which made mee widow vnto a person whom I held dearest in the world, I made so little account of my selfe, that the losse of goods and honour which I had acquired was light vnto me, and the liuing an exile out of my natiue countrey was supportable; but to bee constrained to liue out of the good opinion of my father, hauing lost the honour of your loue, it is a misery which cannot bee imagined but by her who suffers it, and if you were able to conceiue it according to my feeling, it may bee, it would stirre vp as much pitty in you, as it worketh griefe in me. For your good will, Sir, was the only good which was remaining vnto me in this world, and was in stead of a recompence, and by which I hoped to be comforted for him whom I had lost: But cleane contrary vnto my hope, it hath been the increase of my affliction, and the inflamation of my wounds is proceeded from the remedy which I hoped to apply. Sir, you are my Father, I most humbly entreate you to be my Iudge, and take knowledge of your daughters fact as you would of the greatest strangers in the world, I aske no fauour but iustice, and doe entreate you to execute it as rigorously as the crime (whereof I am falsly accused) doth deserue, not onely if it may be found that I am culpable, but if it be not euidently seen that I am innocent, and your most humble daughter, *Calista.*

After that *Dorilas* had read this letter, he found terrible cuttings with griefe and pitty in his minde, which neuertheless hee dissembled, and giuing backe the letter vnto *Lisander*, for answer, said: My friend, tell *Calista*, that if she were innocent, as she writeth vnto me, she need not (to aggrauate her crime rather than iustifie her selfe) breake prison nor flie with him, who is the cause of her doing this wickednes; but if she be so assured of her innocency, as that she can verifie it, let her returne into the place from whence shee is escaped, I will become her Solliciter, and will employ all that I am worth to recouer her honour, and assure her life, shewing my selfe as good a Father, as I haue beene in former times, when shee liued

ued according to that bloud and nobleneſs from whence ſhe is iſſued: but to thinke, that ſhee liuing in the opinion of hauing killed her husband, and now conuerſing with her murderer, I ought to accompt her my daughter, or regard her letters or teares, ſhe is much deceiued, and ſo I pray tell her. *Liſander* neuer heard words ſo grieuous as thoſe, not daring to anſwer again, yet he was conſtrained to ſay that he knew *Caliſta* & *Liſander* ſo well, that the quality of a murderer was no way fitting to one, nor of an Adultreſſe vnto the other, and that hee would ſweare they were both innocent of what they were accuſed; but by that which he had heard, the cauſe which hindred them from iuſtifying themſelues, was, *Liſanders* not daring to preſent himſelfe. And why doth hee not preſent himſelfe, if he be innocent (anſwered *Dorilas*?) Becauſe (replied *Liſander*) hee had ſome ſmall time before killed *Cloridon* and *Chryſantes*, and thereby incurred the Kings diſpleaſure, and he (you know) is a ſtrong aduerſary. *Dorilas* with pleaſure hearing this diſcourſe, and being glad to vnderſtand *Caliſta's* iuſtification, eſpecially *Liſanders*, vnto whom hee was ſo exceedingly obliged, entreated him to relate all that hee had heard reported. *Liſander* then told him, how hee had left his ſword after hee had killed *Chryſantes*, which was found by *Leon*, who was ſince gone out of the way; hee being in loue with *Clarinda* had beene the cauſe of this pittifull tragedy (as you haue heard): with this diſcourſe *Dorilas* was much pleaſed, yet was not reſolued to ſend for his daughter *Caliſta*, neither did hee know that ſhe was ſo nigh, *Liſander* hauing told him, that ſhe was in Friſland; but asking if *Liſander* were with her, and the ſame *Liſander* aſſuring him, that he was not, he ſaid, hee was the onely man of the world vnto whom hee was bound, and that hee ſhould receiue no leſſe contentment to vnderſtand his innocency, than his daughters; that in truth hee did wiſh him ill, being carried away with the common beliefe of this falſe report: But ſeeing it was ſo, hee would goe ſpeedily to the Court, (whither hee had ſent *Lidian*) to employ all his friends to reſtore him to the Kings fauour, to the end that purging himſelfe together with *Caliſta* from the murther of *Cleander*, hee might

might receiue them both into his house as his children. And that in the meane time *Calista*, in the place where shee was, should expect newes from him, and should endeauour to preserue that, which, he did assure himselfe, she had not lost. Whilest *Dorilas* thus spake vnto *Lisander* without knowing him, *Otranta*, not marking him, read *Calista's* letter, which contayned these words:

Calista's *Letter vnto her Mother.*

MAdam, when fortune had so wounded mee, as to take from me together with my husband, the contentment, the glory, and the liberty which I had in the world; one of my greatest comforts, next vnto that vvhich I had in God, & in my Conscience, was to remember, that yet I had left a pittifull Mother, vvho, according to those deare affections which she had euer witnessed, would neuer abandon me in so great a desolation, beleeuing, that I had not lost all, and that if God had taken from me the best husband in the world, he had yet left me the best Mother vnder Heauen, and a Father who had euer shewed himselfe kinde vnto his daughter and yours. Neuertheless, Madam, I haue been driuen to fall from this comfort, to my extreame griefe, when I knew that you had not only left me, but for the top of all my misfortunes, that those whom nature had giuen me for my Parents, were become mine enemies. Those things which are most to bee esteemed, are such, as ought most to be sorrowed for when they are lost; and I haue not only lost your affection, Madam, which of all things in this world is most deare vnto mee, but it is turned into hatred towards mee, and from being honourable and profitable as it hath beene, it is become so ruinous vnto me, that I should haue been buried in the miserablest reputation that euer poore woman was, if my honour and my life had not miraculously beene preserued by him, who is falsly accused of *Cleanders* death, & *Calista's* ouerthrow. I haue said, (and do most humbly entreat you, Madam, to pardon me) that your hatred doth mee iniury many waies; for besides that it maketh euery one be-

leeue that I am iuſtly accuſed of that which is imputed vnto mee, or at the leaſt hath confirmed the beliefe which was already had of my guiltineſſe (ſeeing that my parents would not embrace my defence;) it hath conſtrained me, if I would not dye without iuſtifying my ſelfe, and in the opinion of an infamous Adultreſſe and Murtherer of my husband, to receiue ſuccour & refuge from him, who is yet all bloudy with my husbands death, if it be true that he is guilty: which is the faireſt pretence, and the moſt liuely appearance wherewith mine enemies haue been able to colour the falſeneſſe of their impoſture, and whereat I cannot complaine, but onely at the hardneſſe of my Parents. Madam, I doe once againe intreat you to pardon me; my iuſt and incomparable griefes cannot frame ſmall complaints: If you knew what I haue ſuffered, you would abhor that euer you had brought into the world ſo miſerable a creature; if you will not take pitty of my life, at the leaſt take knowledge thereof, bee not more cruell than my Aduerſaries, nor more criminall than my Iudges: Shall it be ſaid, that a Mother refuſeth her eyes to the deportments, or her eares to the iuſtification of her daughter? and if you would not that I ſhould haue recourſe vnto you, Madam, vnto whom would you then that I ſhould haue recourſe? Tell mee from whom I ſhould hope for more, or in whom I may better rely than in you, who are my Mother. And let fortune ſhoote all the arrowes of her anger vpon me (if ſhee hath any remaining which I haue not felt), yet ſhee ſhall neuer doe ſo much, but that (Madam) I will bee alwaies your moſt humble and moſt obedient daughter, *Caliſta.*

It cannot be ſaid that two letters ſo pittifull, from a daughter ſo faire, did not touch hearts ſo noble as thoſe of her parents; for they were pierced euen to the very ſoule: but it may be truly ſaid, that they were not ſo touched, that eyther of them would reſolue to ſend for their daughter to their houſe; which often made mee thinke, it is not without cauſe ſaid, The Norman is a terrible Nation. *Otranta* neuertheleſſe, who was a woman, could not ſo well couer her affection as *Dorilas*: for her teares, wherewith ſhe had wet the letter while ſhe read it, did witneſſe it ſufficiently without ſeeing

ing her face, and hauing her heart so oppreſt with ſorrow that ſhee could not ſpeake, ſhee commanded that *Liſander* ſhould bee had to dinner with the ſeruants, ſaying that after dinner ſhee would giue him anſwer: In the meane time ſhe and *Dorilas* ſate downe to dinner, where they reſolued what they ſhould write, and ſend backe to *Caliſta*; for they iudged ſhe could not vnwind her ſelfe from ſo many troubles without exceſsiue charge. After dinner *Otranta* being retired into her chamber, ſhe called for the meſſenger, vnto whom, not yet knowing him, ſhee ſaid: My friend, I am a mother; and conſequently cannot deny but that I loue *Caliſta*, who is my childe, & the more, becauſe ſhe hath hitherto obliged me vnto it by her good nature, which neuer belyed her birth; but this wicked accident hath giuen ſo great a wound vnto her renowne, that together with her vertues, for which ſhe hath been honoured ouer the kingdome, ſhe hath loſt the naturall affection of her parents, who had rather deny their blood, than auow it in fauouring ſo deteſtable a crime. Neuertheleſſe, ſeeing you ſay there needes onely but the preſenting of *Liſander* to iuſtifie *Caliſta*, there ſhall neither be wanting our meanes nor the fauour which wee can haue in Court; all which wee will employ to the vttermoſt of our friends and of our eſtate, to the iuſtifying both of the one and the other: for the obligations which lye vpon vs from *Liſander*, are ſuch, that wee will not employ our ſelues leſſe for him than for her. But tell mee friend, are they not alwaies together? No Madam, anſwered *Liſander*, they are not I aſſure you, but though they ſhould, whither would you that ſhe ſhould retire her ſelfe, rather than to him, who is at this day the onely proppe, both of her honour and her life? Alas, ſaid *Otranta*, he will neuer ſo well ſupport it, as hee hath ruined it. If hee hath ruined it (replyed *Liſander*) it is but in appearance, but in effect hee hath preſerued it, and will maintaine it againſt the world; and if you thinke euill of her being with him, why doe you not take her home vnto you? I know that *Caliſta* neuer longed after any other thing, and of her will dependeth *Liſanders*, who will as willingly render her into your hands, as hee drew her from the hands of iuſtice: but

would you that ſhe ſhould wander vp and down the world as a caſt-a-way, as you haue left her? With theſe laſt words *Liſander* was ſo tranſported in paſsion, that forgetting the part which he played, he loſt both the countenance and faſhion of a Seruing man, and tooke vpon him his owne true carriage: So that *Otranta* marking him more curiouſly, knew him no leſſe by his geſture, than by his words, and remained almoſt tranſported with aſtoniſhment: He ſeeing himſelfe knowne, and that from thence came *Otranta's* perplexity, proceeded in his diſcourſe in this manner. Madam, bee not aſtoniſhed to ſee me thus diſguiſed, *Caliſta's* vertues deſerue that all extraordinary enterpriſes ſhould bee attempted for her ſeruice: But that you may know it is with that honour wherein I am tied, I doe entreate you to take her home vnto you, and to beleeue that this requeſt is the fartheſt from my deſire (which is to bee alwaies with her) and onely to conforme my ſelfe to hers, and to let you ſee how much I preferre her contentment before that which I receiue in her ſight. O *Liſander*, ſaid *Otranta*, who can deny you ſo iuſt a requeſt, and ſo fitting to *Caliſta's* reputation? Alas, if it bee true (which I doubt not) that you are innocent of her miſfortune and *Cleanders* death, what ſatisfaction can equall this your merit? Merit, anſwered *Liſander*, there is none, and for my innocency, I hope God will doe me the fauour to make them ſee it, who will not now beleeue it. Many other diſcourſes paſſed betweene them, which would be too tedious to relate; after which, *Liſander* hauing told her where he had left *Caliſta*, they agreed that he ſhould returne vnto her, without diſcouering himſelfe vnto *Dorilas*, who going two th otree daies after vnto the Court, would leaue *Otranta* at liberty to be able to ſend for her daughter.

Thus was our meſſenger ſent backe, who hauing found his Flemming, returned a gallop the ſame night vnto *Caliſta*, and gaue her a faithfull account of his meſſage: *Caliſta* who was wearied with leading ſo miſerable a life from one countrey to another, with ſo ſmall pleaſure and leſſe honour, ſeeing the euill opinion was conceiued of her loue vnto *Liſander*, and ſeeing how freely hee had employed himſelfe for her,

her in this last action, did no lesse esteem this seruice than any of the former, because in those former hee had serued her against her enemies, and in this against himselfe. When hee drew her out of prison, it was to saue her life, without which hee could not liue, and to enioy her presence, which was his soueraigne good; so that it was to content himselfe as well as *Calista*: But here hee laboured to lose himselfe with her sight, and to condemne himselfe vnto a perpetuall torment to leaue her in rest, and he will repent himselfe at leisure. During those three daies which they staied in their lodging, expecting *Dorilas* going to the Court, *Calista* neuer spake of any thing but of *Lisanders* goodnesse, and how much shee was beholding vnto him, which shee protested to engraue in her memory with an eternall character: *Lisander* entreated her to take pitty of the griefe, which the apprehension of this departure wrought in him, and the languishings which would consume him in her absence.

Aboue all things Madam (said he) remember the promise which it pleased you to make mee, and the honest affection wherwith I haue endeauoured to merit it. Giue me not cause to repent the great respect I haue born you, and the incomparable obedience wherewith I haue moderated the violencies of my passion, otherwaies you will conuert my patience into fury, my discretion into folly, and you will reduce mee to the greatest despaire that euer wretched soule was brought vnto. Whereunto *Calista* answered; *Lisander*, eyther you haue forgotten who I am, or else you thinke my iudgement is not capeable of knowing what you are; yet I do not think that any of my actions or words could leade you to these distrusts: remember that *Calista* cannot bee accused of ingratitude but by such as doe not know her, and although misfortune should carry her to this vice against all the world, yet it is not possible she should be so to you, to whom shee oweth more than vnto all men in the world. So did these louers comfort themselues, expecting newes from *Otranta*, who failed not to giue them notice immediately after *Dorilas* his departure, which was within three daies that *Lisander* had deliuered *Calista's* letters. The day of his departure being come,

come, *Liſander* conducted *Caliſta* within the view of Bellaire (not willing to goe in with her, fearing leſt the ouer much ſorrow which would poſſeſſe him at his departure, might giue more knowledge of his loue to *Otranta*, than hee deſired ſhe ſhould haue); and there, as they would haue bid one another farewell, the faire words which were accuſtomed to haue birth in their mouthes, dyed now there, and that which they had premeditated to ſpeake, vaniſhed; witneſsing that a meane griefe ſharpneth the ſpirit, but an exceſſiue one aſtoniſheth it. In the end *Liſander* ſaid, this departure ſhould be leſſe cruell than it is, if it did leaue me power to bid you farewell; and my griefe would be leſſe, if it would ſuffer me to complaine: that which comforteth mee, is, that I ſuffer for you, who merit more, and the cauſe of my martyrdome allaieth the cruelty; receiuing alſo ſo great glory in obeying you, that there is no kinde of torment, which my obedience and your ſeruice would not make agreeable. And I coniure you my faire one, by the eternall lights of your faire eies, the onely Sun whoſe raies and eclipſes I am not able to beare (yet whoſe light I am now conſtrained to loſe) that you will forget me the leaſt you can in theſe darkneſſes, wherein I goe to inwrappe my ſelfe during your abſence. *Liſander*, ſaid *Caliſta*, you ſee this great light which ſhineth ouer our heads, I doe call it to witneſſe, that it ſhall ſooner ceaſe to lighten the world, than I will ceaſe to loue you: you haue obliged mee too much; and when my ingratitude ſhould come to this height of forgetfulneſſe, your valour is ſo neceſſary, that it would cauſe it to be ſought for vnto the worlds end. Farewell; ſince the influence of the ſtarres doe condemne vs to this ſeparation, preſerue mee alwaies in your memory, and beleeue mee, your name and repreſentation ſhall bee alwaies the deareſt iewells of my life. In ſpeaking theſe words, *Caliſta* louingly kiſſed her *Liſander*, with more liberty than euer ſhe had done, and *Liſander* embraced her with feelings of ioy almoſt incomprehenſible: In the end (almoſt forceably) they ſnatcht one the other out of their armes, ſeparating themſelues with ſorrow no leſſe pittifull, than the loue which produced it was true. *Caliſta* followed

her

her way to Bellaire, and *Liſander* being on horſe backe followed her, with his eies fixed vpon her as ſtedfaſtly and as immoueable, as if they had been of a Statue, vntill he ſaw her Coach enter into the Caſtle: and when he had loſt his North-ſtarre, O God, what darkneſſe, what trouble, what confuſion roſe in his minde! I make a conſcience to abandon him in this ſolitarineſſe, more perſued and more torne by his own affection, than *Actæon* by his dogs. *Caliſta* being come to Bellaire, was receiued by *Otranta* with great teſtimony of loue, ſorrow, and pitty of her misfortune: There were their teares renewed; there motherly affections ſucceeded amorous, and amorous gaue place to motherly: cleane contrary vnto poore *Liſander*, who onely entertained himſelfe with imaginations, and liued onely with hopes of loue. Hee (after he had loſt his faire Beare) tooke his way towards Paris, determining to enter by night, and ſee his friends as hee paſſed by, or elſe to learne ſome newes, although it were with hazzard of his life: And as he paſſed S. Germyn, it being late, trauelling in the freſh of the euening vpon the bankes of Seine, ſoftly, as well becauſe hee would ſpare his horſe, as becauſe he would not come by day light to Paris, he perceiued foure Archers of the Prouoſt Marſhall, who came vpon a trott after him, and amongſt them he perceiued a ſouldier, a priſoner vpon horſe backe, with his legs tied vnder the belly. *Liſander* had no ſooner beheld him, but hee remembred he had ſeene his face, yet hee could not call to minde where; wherefore a little mending his pace, he entreated the Archers to tell him who hee was, and whither they carried him: Wee carry him to priſon (anſwered one of them) vnto the Caſtle at Paris, where hee was ſometime Porter, and to tell you more, wee ſhould haue ſome thing to doe, if wee ſhould render an account of all wee take, vnto all that aske vs. By this anſwer, *Liſander* knew that it was the Porter who had deliuered *Caliſta*, who by ill fortune was fallen into thoſe Archers hands; and being deſirous to deliuer him, hee ſaid vnto them: Friends, this poore man if you carry him vnto Paris will be hanged, and it will but breed ſorrow vnto you for hauing been the cauſe of his death: but if you will

giue

giue him vnto mee, I will giue you twenty crownes to goe drinke, and he ſhall be bound to pray for you all his life. We neither care for his prayers nor your crownes (anſwered another) and it may be, it had been better for you, you had been leſſe officious, and not ſo charitable. How, (ſaid *Liſander*) will you alſo take me priſoner, becauſe I am charitable? Not ſo, anſwered the Archer, but if the party who cauſeth him to be taken priſoner, knew the care you haue to deliuer him, it may be hee would make you bee further examined. Leaue that care vnto the party (ſaid *Liſander*) and deliuer mee your priſoner; for I deſire much to haue him. You doe but ieſt (anſwered an Archer) we will anſwer him vnto the Iuſtice. By your leaue (replied *Liſander*) you ſhall not haue him to priſon, before I know whether he bee willing or no to goe: and withall he ſaid vnto the priſoner, ſpeake vnto me friend, Is it willingly or by conſtraint that thou goeſt to priſon? By force Sir, (anſwered the priſoner). Truly then (ſaid *Liſander*) this is a great iniuſtice in this manner to force free perſons: Well, my maſters, ſeeing you will not let him goe for mony, free him for nothing, or elſe reſolue to dye by my hand. The Archers at the firſt thought hee had beene in ieſt, or that hee had been madde; but ſeeing him come violently vpon them with his ſword in his hand, they beganne to defend themſelues: which ſerued them to little purpoſe; for *Liſander* was well horſed, and knew ſo well to take aduantage by the nimbleneſſe of his horſe, and with the goodneſſe of his ſword, that hee layed two of the ſtouteſt along vpon the ground; the reſt betooke them to their heeles, leauing him the priſoner, who knowing by whom hee was freed, could not giue thankes ſufficient. *Liſander* made his Flemmiſh boy ſpeedily vnbinde him, and both of them to follow him, who inſtead of going to Paris (as hee proiected) left it vpon the left hand, and taking his way towards Gaſcoigne, rode ſo hard all night, that before day he came vnto Eſtampes, where hauing reſted himſelfe a while, he tooke Poſte with the Porter (who neuer forſooke him after that day) and his good horſe, with the Flemming, to come after by eaſie iourmies vnto Tholoſe.

In

In the meane time *Dorilas* being at Court, emplored the Kings mercy for *Lisander*, vrging his valour, and the fidelity of this Knight, heretofore so remarkable by his combats and by his seruices, he touched (as in passing by) the pension which he had refused from the Arch-Duke, although he had no meanes from his Maiesty, but contrary that he was in disgrace, hauing lost the honour of his fauour: I doe intreat you, Sir, said hee, in compassion of this old age, and of the disaster wherewith I am miserably afflicted in my last daies, in the persons of *Cleander* and *Calista*, to adde vnto so many fauours which you haue bestowed vpon your nobility, that which I demand in *Lisanders* name for the death of *Cloridon* and *Chrysantes*; slaughters, which are the most pardonable that euer were, seeing that *Lisander* being first almost murthered by *Cloridons* friends, & after challenged by *Chrysantes*, he alone had killed them both, not onely by his valout and fortune, but by the iustice of his cause, which had beene manifestly assisted by the hand of God.

The King possessed with the loue which he had borne vnto *Cloridon*, and with the false report which ran of the combatt, so much to the disaduantage of *Lisanders* free and noble heart, and wondring that *Dorilas* with so much earnestnesse should sue for the pardon of a man who was accused for the murther of his sonne in law, said vnto him, that he had granted pardons vnto his Subiects for combats nobly decided, but for Murtherers hee neuer gaue any, maruelling further, that he would begge pardon for a man who had branded his reputation with so foule a fault, and who had so mortally offended him in the person of one most neare vnto him, wherby he had deserued to haue his condemnation pursued. It is for this cause, Sir, answered *Dorilas*, that I demand *Lisanders* pardon, touching *Cloridon* and *Chrysantes* deathes, whereof I accompt him innocent, that hee may be punished for the murther of *Cleander* (if it bee true that hee be guilty.) Cleane otherwaies (replied the King) *Cloridon* and *Chrysantes* friends thinke him guilty of their deathes, and innocent of the other, so either of you is transported with his particular passion: But I who am or ought to bee guided with reason

onely, will giue vnto euery one that iuſtice which is due vnto him. Sir, anſwered *Dorilas*, to the doing of iuſtice, firſt belongs the knowing of the cauſe, and to the knowing of the cauſe, belongs the hearing of the Parties: Your Maieſtie cannot iuſtly condemne *Liſander* without firſt hearing his iuſtification; but agreeing that he killed *Cloridon* and *Chryſantes*, it followes that he did well or ill kill them; if well, it followes that your Maieſty may pardon him, and if ill, you may puniſh him after you haue giuen him pardon: for iuſtice doth not allow of pardons gotten vpon a falſe ſuggeſtion; ſo your Maieſtie may in time be cleare of *Liſanders* innocency in reſpect of the combate. For I am ſure he will offer himſelfe not onely to proue that he killed them like an honeſt man, but alſo to purge himſelfe from *Cleanders* murther: which I the rather deſire, Sir, becauſe vpon his iuſtification dependeth *Caliſta's*. But how ſhould he iuſtifie himſelfe (ſaid the King) of two crimes, both committed without witneſſe? Sir, ſaid *Dorilas*, it is for his aduerſaries to conuince him, and for him to defend himſelfe; I doe not know what proofes they can haue againſt him: But in reſpect of the combate, *Chryſantes* before he dyed ſpake with *Leon* & with *Berontus*, who haue told the truth to *Liſanders* great aduantage, although they were his enemies, as the euents haue ſince ſhewed. And for *Cleanders* murther, it is certaine, that *Liſander* was at Bruxells when it was committed, and that he left his ſword (by which circumſtance they would conuince him of the murther) in the field where hee killed *Chryſantes*, hauing broken it in the hilts with the reuerſe blow wherewith he cut off *Chryſantes* his arme, and accommodated himſelfe both with *Cloridons* horſe and ſword, which hee yet hath. But, Sir, though this did not nor could appeare, what better courſe can your Maieſtie hold, than that which your Progenitors haue held? alwaies when ſuch caſes haue hapned, ſo doubtfull that the truth could not bee knowne, they haue granted the combate to the accuſers or the accuſed, who did demand it. There was ſtanding by at the Kings dinner, where *Dorilas* pleaded *Liſanders* cauſe, a yongue Knight called *Lucidon*, who was *Chryſantes* his Nephew, and one of

the

the actiueſt Gentlemen of France, who hearing pardon aſked for his Vncles death, and fearing leſt *Dorilas* his reaſons might bee of force with the King, proſtrated himſelfe at his Maieſties feete, moſt humbly beſeeching him, that the death of two ſuch Knights as *Cloridon* and *Chryſantes* might not go vnpuniſhed for want of proofe, ſeeing it was well knowne, ſuch actions were alwaies performed with the feweſt witneſſes that could bee brought, and that *Liſander* had killed all that could witneſſe; yea euen vnto the foot boyes, thereby, as it was moſt likely, to hide the foule play of the combate. That in caſe it could not be verified according to the ordinary forme of iuſtice, hee did require that according to the cuſtome alledged by *Dorilas*, hee might be ſuffered to challenge *Liſander*, and decide this combate by a ſecond combate. Whereunto *Dorilas* anſwered, The Kings preſence (*Lucidon*) makes you ſpeake, and me hold my peace, but if the inuiolable reſpect which we owe vnto his Ma. were not, this white beard (ſuch as you ſee it) would enforce it ſelfe to ſhew you, that there was no foule play in that action, and if the King pleaſe, without entring into farther proofe, I doe offer to maintaine it in the field, my perſon againſt yours. I had rather (ſaid *Lucidon*) that it were with your Sonne, neuertheleſſe I hope hauing done with you, I may then finiſh with *Liſander* himſelfe, of whom queſtion is made at this time; wherfore I will not refuſe you. *Dorilas* was much prouoked with this anſwer, and would haue anſwered againe, but the King cõmanded them both to ſilence, forbidding them vpon paine of his diſpleaſure to proceede any further. And hauing granted *Liſanders* pardon, vpon condition that hee did come and procure it to bee allowed within one moneth; and that he might ſafely come and iuſtifie himſelfe of *Cleanders* death, hee did aſſure him from being troubled for any thing but murthers. It was thought that next vnto the iuſtice of the cauſe, nothing diſpoſed the King ſo much to the granting of this pardon, as *Liſanders* refuſing the Arch-Dukes penſion.

With this expedition *Dorilas* returned to Bellaire, where being receiued by *Caliſta* with teares, which drew them mutually from his aged eyes, after the firſt motion of this en-

counter, hauing informed himſelfe of *Liſanders* retraite, hee diſpatched a Gentleman to him in Poſt with his pardon, and with a letter, which ſaid thus.

Dorilas *his Letter to* Lisander.

SIr, hauing vnderſtood, that there wanted nothing but your pardon (for your combate with *Cloridon* and *Chryſantes*) for you to iuſtifie your ſelfe againſt thoſe, who ſlanderouſly accuſe you for the death of *Cleander*, I haue (by Gods aſsiſtance) obtained it of the King, in ſuch manner as this Gentleman will let you know, to the end, that together with your own innocency, you may alſo verifie *Caliſta's*, & proue them liers, who haue ſcandalouſly wounded both your reputations. The naturall affection which I beare vnto her as a Father, and that which I owe vnto you, as hauing obliged mee by ſauing my life and my childrens, doe make me paſsionately deſire to ſee you free out of this trouble. I would haue ſent *Lidian* to intreate you not to faile within the terme which the King hath giuen you to preſent your ſelfe, if I had (as I did thinke I ſhould) found him at the Court, but hee was gone before I came thither. *Otranta* humbly kiſſeth your hands: *Caliſta* writes vnto you, and I remaine

Your obliged ſeruant,
Dorilas.

Dorilas hauing communicated this letter vnto *Otranta*, and both of them thinking it fit, that *Caliſta* ſhould accompany it with a letter from her, who was principally intereſſed in this buſineſſe, and had moſt power ouer *Liſander*, ſhee ſaid thus:

Calista's *Letter vnto* Lisander.

I write this word both out of my duty and obedience; but although you had not obliged mee, nor my Parents commanded me; yet mine own affection, and the intereſt in your affaires

affaires haue power enough to constraine mee: you see by my Fathers letter, what he hath done for you, and what you must doe both for your selfe, and me: I need not intreat you in a thing wherein your honour is interessed, I should wrong your courage, and the desire you haue to recouer your good name, which our euill fortune hath made vs lose: Farewell. Remember I am *Calista*, that is, your best friend and most affectionate seruant.

This messenger dispatcht with instruction where to finde *Lisander*, *Calista* expected only his returne: and now thought she held fortune vnder her feete, but it hapned by great mischance, that this Gentleman trauailed in a season when the waters were very high and broken out, so that he passing along by a little riuer which flowed out into the way, he saw his Post-boy with his packet fall into the water, whom hee endeauouring to saue, went so neere as that he tooke him by the collar; and as a little strength will draw a great waight out of the water, hee had almost pulled him vp, when his own stirrop (vpon which his whole body rested) brake, and he fell into the Current, where he was (together with all that hee would haue saued) lost. Thus *Lisander* vnaduertised, could not come to the Court within the time hee was expected, from whence sprang many displeasures, which wee shall see happily determined in the sequell of this Story.

The end of the eighth Booke.

A TRAGI-COMICALL HISTORIE OF our Times.

The Ninth Booke.



Isander hauing rode hard, in few dayes came vnto the riuer Garroune, & from thence vnto Miramont, the house of his father *Adrastus*, where hee was receiued by the good old man, and by *Hypermestra* his mother, with teares of ioy, and vnspeakeable griefe at his returne after ten years absence; In which time, hee had broken the course of their liues with alarums and feares of so many accidents which had hapned vnto him: After the first welcomes & the diuers discourses and recitalls of his aduentures, wherof he could not be acquited by once telling of them, the newes of his returne being spread through the countrey, they were visited by many of the Nobility dwelling thereabouts, who, some to see *Lisander*, others, to reioyce with his parents for his returne, came vnto Miramont by troupes. The Flemmish boy came shortly after with his good horse, which had been *Cloridons*; and after him came the faithfull footman healed of the wound which hee had in his shoulder, which gaue *Lisander* no small content. *Adrastus*, who had a desire to tye his sonne at home with bonds which could not easily bee broken, fearing his

returne

returne vnto the Court, where his life was ſo vnaſſured, determined to marry him neere home with a yongue, rich, and faire Inheritrix, whoſe excellent vertues, and farre ſurpaſsing the quality of her ſexe, were no leſſe admirable than her beauty. This Lady was called *Hippolita*, whoſe parents had left her an Orphant vnder the tuition of a kinſman of hers, who in her firſt youth was carefull to ſecond her good nature with exquiſite education; as the creſcent of her beauty was perfected with riper yeares, it ſtrooke ſo in the eyes of this poore Tutor, that forgetting all reſpect of neereneſſe of bloud, he could not forbeare witneſsing more loue than affection of parentage: which ſo much offended the yongue heart of this maide, that the firſt time he went out of the Caſtle (which was exceeding ſtrong) where ſhee was brought vp, ſhe ſhut the gates vpon him, keeping him out; there, with a maide ſhe had called *Erifila*, of like age and diſpoſition, ſhe gaue her ſelfe not only to ſuch exerciſes which thoſe of her ſexe do ordinarily vſe, but alſo to ſuch as are fitting vnto men, euery day riding of Horſes, and exerciſe of Armes, which ſhe did with an vnſpeakeable dexteritie: and this was priuately within the incloſure of the Caſtle wals: but ſhortly after, her Tutor endeuouring to ſurpriſe her by force, was ſhamefully beaten by his pupill, and by her valour repulſed, whereat hee tooke ſuch griefe, that he dyed, leauing *Hippolita* free from his loue and gouernement. She had alſo ioyned vnto thoſe qualities ſo perfect a knowledge in learning, that thoſe who were not taken with the vneuitable ſtrokes of her face, were conſtrained to yeeld themſelues to the charmes of her ſpeech, and the ſweetneſſe of her conuerſation. All theſe faire parts making an excellent agreement in this maid, incited all thoſe who beheld her to adore her (vpon whom neuertheleſſe ſhe would neuer vouchſafe to caſt her eye) and particularly raiſed a great deſire in *Adraſtus* to gaine her for *Liſander*, vnto whom hee would not yet ſay any thing before hee had ſeene her, hoping that ſhe would gaine more vpon him with one looke than all his remonſtrances, ioyned with his authority; and otherwiſe knowing that loue is vnaptly conſtrained by duety, and that oftentimes commandements doe deſtroy deſire:

sire: He also knew that *Lisander* was lost in *Calista's* affection, and that vpon the sudden to endeuour to quench those fires, which were so liuely in him, to kindle new vnto a subiect whom he had not seene, hee thought it would be a discourse altogether in vaine; wherefore the subtile old man desired that he might see her before hee made any demonstration of his intent, hoping that of himselfe he would come into the net, and the rather, if hee were not aduertised before hand. To attaine hereunto, hee made a match of hunting, vnto which *Hippolita* was intreated, who failed not to come: but hearing that this braue *Lisander* (whose vertue had sounded so loud in her eares) would be there, shee studied with great Art to tye all those graces together wherewith she accustomed to haue her admirable beautie accompanied. For although she had no particular designe vpon his person, yet the glory which shee did apprehend in captiuating such a courage, made her desire to seeme faire. She therfore apparelled her selfe in a hunting garment after the Saramatick fashion, of crimson Veluet, embroydered with siluer, ouer which hung in a rich skarfe, a faire sword with an excellent grace, her haire was gathered vp vnder a little Cap almost couered with feathers, and set thicke with stones, which glistering about her head, dazzled their sight who beheld her; but it was little in respect of the lightning which came from her face. Her horse was a Iennet of Spaine, white as snow, which she rode vpon rather for braucrie than to hunt with. In this manner accompanied with *Erisila* her maid (whose habite was of the same fashion, but not of the same stuffe) shee met the Assembly. On the other side *Lisander*, vnto whom had beene already figured the cleareneſſe of this bright Starre, as of a rising Sunne, called for *Cloridons* horse, and girding his good sword vpon a skarlet suit, laced thicke with gold lace, settled himself in a saddle of the same, and followed *Adrastus* with those who were of the match.

When they came to the place where they intended to cast off their dogges, they found in the same estate I did represent, *Hippolita*, who both reioyced and astonished all the troupe with her presence. Neuer did *Atlas* appeare so faire to *Me-*

leager, when ſhe hunted the Theſſalian Boar, as ſhe then ſeemed vnto *Liſander*, whom ſhe beheld with an eye full of admiration; ſhe thinking that he was the faireſt obiect to bee ſeene amongſt men. And indeede there was none in the company that did not thinke ſo, nor any minde ſo enuious wch did not confeſſe that they were the faireſt couple in the world: but that which raiſed greateſt admiration, was the ſweetnes & gentlenes of their countenance with fiercenes of their courages; for they ſeemed to bee two contraries in one ſubiect, & (which was rarely found but in thē) equally fierce and gentle, whoſe hearts were vncapable of feare in any danger, and tractable and eaſie in conuerſation. For although *Liſander* were in warre ſterne and haughtie, yet in peace there was nothing more humble: and although *Hippolita* was (amongſt Ladies) both perfectly faire and humble, yet ſhe was no leſſe warlike and ſtout in Armes. And I doe not know which was moſt rare to finde, eyther ſo much beautie in *Liſanders* valour, or ſo much valour in *Hippolita's* beautie. Before they fell to the ſport of hunting, *Liſander* alighted from his horſe, hauing firſt made him curuet and bound a hundred times before *Hippolita*, with ſuch iuſtneſſe and grace, that thoſe who had taken pleaſure in beholding him before, confeſſed it was nothing in reſpect of what they receiued in this action: *Hippolita* her ſelfe more than all was rauiſhed by him, whom without doubt ſhe had rauiſhed, if hee had not been formerly gained by another; but his ſoule was ſo filled with the moſt excellent perfections of *Caliſta*, that there was no place left for *Hippolita* to make any impreſsion, vvhereas *Liſander* finding *Hippolita* with a minde free and vnpoſſeſſed like a ſmooth white paper, writ in fiery letters the euerlaſting progreſſe of his loue. All the hunting they gallopped cloſe one by the other, to *Adraſtus* his great contentment, who did beleeue that *Hippolita's* conuerſation would work the ordinary effect in *Liſander*, as in all others, which was, to force him to ſubiection, which all the company beleeued aſwell as *Adraſtus*, ſeeing that *Liſander*, obliged with ſo much beauty, and with his own nobleneſſe, ſpake vnto her of loue, vnto which ſhe anſwered, mocking and feigning not to be-

leeue

leeue, that which indeede ſhee ought not to haue beleeued. In the end, their hunting finiſhing with the killing of a great Stagge, as they were vpon their returne, they found in a Coppice a huge ouergrowne Boare, ſo furious and terrible, that neither the Hunſmen with their darts, neither the doggs with their Collars, ſtuck with iron points, durſt behold his wilde countenance. *Liſander* ſeeing this, leapes from his horſe, and ſetts vpon him with his ſword, and with much adoe & ſome danger hee thruſt it in betweene the Boares ſhoulders vp to the hilts: But the blow, although it were mortall, could not ſtay the violence of this fearefull beaſts motion, nor *Liſander* ſo nimbly ſhift himſelfe, that hee did not ruſh vpon him and ouerwhelme him to the ground, carrying away vpon his tuskes a great peece of his Caſſaque, ſo that euery one thought him dead: When *Adraſtus* ſaw his ſonne fall, it is not to bee demanded whether hee were troubled, and faire *Hippolita* was no leſſe, who nimbly leaping from her horſe, inſtantly ranne before all the reſt to helpe him vp. But there was no ſuch neede, he riſing without helpe or hurt, but only the ſhame he had for his fall; and the Boare falling vpon the other ſide dead, reuiued their hearts which were troubled, and raiſed great ioy to ſucceede this feare, and a great affection in the ſoule of *Hippolita*, vnto whom the glory of ſo hardy an action was as a bellowes to kindle her new fire. *Liſander*, hauing preſented vnto her what they had killed, at the departure of the reſt of the company went with her vntill they came within viewe of her houſe, and there obtaining leaue to viſite her, hee returned vnto Miramont after *Adraſtus*, more ſatisfied than amorous of her beauty. While theſe things thus paſſed, the time (within which *Dorilas* had promiſed to preſent *Liſander*) approached, and there was no newes of him, nor yet of the meſſenger whom he had ſent: which brought care vnto *Dorilas*, griefe vnto *Otranta*, and almoſt deſpaire vnto *Caliſta*, who knew not what to ſay nor what to think of *Liſander*. On the other ſide, *Lidian* hauing trauelled all the Kingdome ouer to finde *Leon*, without learning any newes of him, moued with an earneſt deſire of ſeeing his Lady, at the time which was agreed by *Alcidon*, *Be-*

rontus and himſelfe, came back vnto Paris, where hauing heard of the words that paſſed from *Lucidan* vnto his father, he preſently challenged him. *Lucidan* brauely accepted it, and both of them demeaned themſelues ſo valiantly, that they were carried both grieuouſly wounded out of the field, with more appearance of death than hope of life. *Lucidan* got great reputation in bearing himſelfe ſo valiantly againſt *Lidian*, whoſe valour was often approued, and had challenged him, although hee had but lately entred his pardon for the like former fact: wherefore his friends fearing leſt the Officers of iuſtice would ſearch for him, all wounded as he was, carried him in a Litter by night from *Olinda's* houſe where he firſt was brought, vnto a houſe of *Argires* in the countrey, foure miles from Paris, named Clareuall, whither came *Argire*, *Olinda*, and *Ambriſa*, who expecting to heare ſome newes of her brother, had alwaies remained with them, and borne them faithfull company.

In the meane time *Dorilas*, ſeeing the month expired within which time he had promiſed vnto the King to bring in *Liſander*, returned to Paris with an intent to combate *Lucidan* himſelfe according to the offer which had been made and accepted. But when hee came there, finding that his ſonne had preuented him, and was yet in his bedde wounded, and beleeuing that it would be thought to be done by his aduice, to excuſe him from that wherin he had formerly engaged himſelfe, he was no leſſe angry with him for fighting, than ſorry for his wounds; yet vnderſtanding that hee was carried to Claruall, he went to ſee him, and from thence writ vnto *Otranta* newes of this accident. Shee hearing that her ſonne was wounded, and lay at *Argires* houſe neere Paris, came thither with *Caliſta* as ſpeedily as ſhee could, and as ſecretly as was poſsible. I neede not relate the complements, the entertainments and words which paſſed amongſt the Ladies, eſpecially with *Caliſta*, neither could I expreſſe them: Only I will ſay, that hauing found *Lidian* a little better than they thought, their ſorrow was turned into ioy, ſeeing themſeues together, although it was not perfect. For beſides *Lidians* wounds, the abſence of *Alcidon*, *Liſander* his quarrels, and *Caliſta's*

liſta's proceſſe were ſharpe thornes amongſt thoſe roſes.

In the meane time ſuch as were equally friends vnto *Lidian* and *Lucidan*, ſeeing they were recouered of their wounds, and ſeeing the ſmall cauſe for them to remain enemies, there hauing no words of iniurie paſſed between them, and their wounds being equal, they determined to make them friends, knowing that with the ſeruice which they ſhould doe vnto the two Knights in agreeing them, they ſhould alſo pleaſe the King which did deſire it. The honour, the friends, and the nobleneſſe of their proceeding had imprinted more affection, than the bloud which they had drawn one from the other had left hatred, wherefore they were eaſily diſpoſed to agreement, prouided that in their agreement there might be no ſpeech held of *Liſander*, who was the firſt cauſe of their diſpute, but when they ſhould ſee one the other (which muſt be of neceſsitie); becauſe *Lidian* durſt not come vnto Paris, *Lucidan* was brought vnto Clatuall, where firſt embracing *Dorilas*, and after *Lidian*, hee was rauiſhed with the beauty of the company, eſpecially when his eyes beheld *Caliſta*, who blinded him with ſo violent a paſsion of loue, that from a mortall enemie, which (not long ſince) he was of her whole houſe, he was now become a moſt affectionate ſeruant. Hee was yongue, rich, well fauoured, comely of perſonage, of an excellent ſpirit, and a great courage; charmes which might preuaile much with women, which neuertheleſſe were not of force with *Caliſta*, whoſe heart was euer turned towards *Liſander* as the Needle is toward the North, although at this time his abſence and the little newes of him, had much offended her. *Lucidan* finding in *Caliſta* a minde drowned in ſorrow for the death of *Cleander*, and onely (as he conceiued) capable of griefe aſwell for his death as that ſhee was thereof accuſed, and not yet iuſtified, contented himſelfe onely to offer her all his ſeruice, aſwell in this as in any other, neyther pretending nor hoping for more recompence than the honour to call himſelfe her Knight. And ſo he tooke his leaue, with his friends returning to Paris, more wounded with the arrowes of her eyes, than he had beene before by *Lidian* her brother, and no leſſe ſtudying which vvay to gaine her, than

to

to deſtroy *Liſander*, w hom all the vvorld knew both to loue her, and to be beloued by her, thinking therby to ſatisfie both his loue and hatred together: wherefore the moneth which the King had giuen for him to come and enter his pardon was no ſooner paſt, but *Lucidon* remonſtrated vnto his Maieſtie that his crime heretofore cleere enough was now more than notorious, that otherwaies he would neuer haue failed to appeare within the time which was limitted for the enioying his pardon, which was procured with ſo much inſtance; but that *Liſander*, conuinced by his conſcience, fledde the light of the Sunne which diſcouered him, confeſsing by his flight, that hee could neither denie it in iuſtice, nor defend it with armes. He therefore intreated his Maieſtie to reuoke the pardon giuen him, & yeeld vnto the ſhadowes of *Cloridon* and *Chryſantes* the contentment of ſeeing iuſtice done vpon their murtherer; and if any were found who in his abſence would defend him in ſo euill a cauſe, that he might be ſuffered to fight with him, and ſubmit his right vnto the triall of armes. The King taking *Liſanders* abſence as an ill ſigne, ordained, that if within three weekes hee came not, nor ſome other for him to fight with *Lucidon*, the pardon which was offered vnto him ſhould be voide, and he himſelfe ſhould be put into the hands of iuſtice. Further his Maieſtie ordained, that the combate ſhould bee on horſe backe, the combatants armed at all points, and in the preſence of his Maieſtie, according to the ancient cuſtome of this Kingdome: This order comming vnto *Dorilas* his eare, he diſpatched *Lidian* away in Poſte vnto *Liſander*, remaining himſelfe at Clareuall expecting newes.

But being one day at Paris (whither hee ordinarily went) a little after *Lidians* departure, hee met with two Gaſcoigne Gentlemen of his acquaintance, who came lately out of the country, by whom informing himſelfe of *Liſander*, no way diſguiſing the trouble of minde that hee had by his abſence, conſidering what buſineſſe called him thither; they told him, that they had left him about a buſineſſe which did well deſerue his ſtay. And what buſineſſe (ſaid *Dorilas*) can be of ſuch importance vnto him, that it can make him forget the

care

care which he ought to haue of his honour and his life? Wee know not (said they) neither doth he beleeue that his honour doth oblige him to come hither; but the cause which detains him there, is (I think) partly because he cannot be here in that safty which hee desires, and partly for the satisfaction which hee desires to giue vnto his parents after so long an absence, but the true and strongest chaine, which tieth him, is the loue which hee beares vnto a faire Amazon, who will not giue him so much liberty to runne vp and downe in the world as hee hath done. Then did they so liuely describe *Hippolita's* vertues and beauties, adding the greatnesse of her estate vnto her other perfections, that *Dorilas* certainely beleeued it was the onely reason why *Lisander* was deafe vnto his letters, and infinitely bewailing that he had sent *Lidian* vnto him, hee returned to carry this newes to *Calista* at Clarnall. To tell you the rauage which this newes made in her minde, the rage and the fury of her iealousie, the despite and the shame she had, to see her selfe so despised and deceiued by a man, who had adored her with submissions and humblenesse, as if it had beene to a Deity; it is not possible, it must bee conceiued by thought, or bee represented by some other woman iniured by the feeling of the like affront: Neuertheless *Calista*, being wise and aduised as well as faire, wisely dissembled, in the company, what shee felt, and shewed her selfe so discreete and constant in this first motion, that one would haue iudged this act of *Lisander* to haue beene indifferent; but after shee was retired into her chamber, and her doore shut vpon her, that she saw she was at liberty to complaine, then her griefe, too too strong for her reason, enforced her to words and actions which cannot be related; for with the complaints she made, and the teares she shed, little wanted that she did not yeeld vp her life: Ah Traytor (said shee) & the most spotted with infidelity that the Sunne euer saw, is it thus, that thou at neede leauest the too easie and credulous *Calista*? at the least vngratefull; thou shouldst haue staied vntill shee had recouered the honour which by thy occasion shee hath lost, and thou shouldest haue assured the life, which the too much affection shee hath borne thee, hath

brought

brought into deſpaire: but cruell as thou art, thou haſt left me in the hands of Iuſtice, from whence thou haſt drawne me, only to prolong my torment with my life? Ah diſloyall, it is not now that thou diddeſt deceiue mee: This *Hippolita*, whoſe praiſes in my hearing thou didſt ſing, perſwading mee that it was a counterfeit name vnder which thou hidedſt mine, was the true ſubiect of thy paſsion; and So that I am, I tooke it to mine aduantage, and fedde my ſelfe with prayſes and affections which thou breathedſt for another. What ſhould I make account of any mans fidelitie? Let Heauen and Hell torment mee for euer with ſome new puniſhment (if they haue any wherewith they haue not afflicted mee) if euer I ſuffer my ſelfe to be ouertaken again by any man. Thus without eyther comfort or counſaile the faire *Caliſta* lamented.

Ambriſia who was preſent at theſe newes, was little leſſe afflicted than ſhe, and knew not what reaſons to vſe in her brothers excuſe. *Olinda*, *Otranta* and *Argire* were all in the ſame aſtoniſhment; & as one hardly beleeueth that which is not ſeen, they could not imagin that *Liſander* in ſo ſmal a time could be ſo much changed, or haue fallen into ſo great a forgetfulneſſe of himſelfe, they all ſuppoſing that although hee had loſt the memorie of his loue, yet hee would alway preſerue that of his honour, which did oblige him to iuſtifie *Caliſta* in verifying his owne innocencie, and that neceſſarily ſome other great accident beſides loue had ſtayed him. *Dorilas* himſelfe was of that opinion, although thoſe who had reported this euill newes (not dreaming of the griefe which they brought with them) had told him for a certaintie of their knowledge, as being at the hunting where *Liſander* and *Hippolita* firſt ſaw themſelues together. But *Caliſta* taking it at the worſt, and thinking her ſelfe the moſt wretched woman that euer was, being aſhamed euer to appeare in the world, or in the preſence of her owne parents, or almoſt to ſee her ſelfe after ſuch vnſupportable miſeries as ſhee had ſuffered; reſolued vpon the ſtrongeſt deſigne that could fall into a womans thought: firſt ſhe would neyther ſee nor be ſeene of any perſon; and hauing commanded that they ſhould

leaue

leaue her, that she might take her rest, she spent the day in sad and bitter solitarinesse, eating her heart in silence, and meditating deepely in those furies wherewith shee was troubled, and when night descending with sleep had wrapped all creatures else in their rest, she softly rose from her bed, and (without awaking any seruant) shee went from her owne chamber vnto that wherein *Lidian* lay before his departure. There finding, amongst many other necessary implements which he had left behinde him, a sute of greene Sattin laide thicke with siluer, which he had but newly made, vvith a silk Grograine cloke of the same colour, & laced, in briefe, all things suteable, she accommodateth her selfe therewith as vvell as she could; her legges she hides with his Bootes, by her side she hangs his sword, and her long haire shee couered with a gray Beuer, shadowed vvith a greene Feather; afterwards going vnto the Stable (hauing first tooke all her money vvith her) she her selfe chose and made readie the best horse *Dorilas* had in the Stable, and getting vpon him, went to the next way she met, in the horrour of a dark night, without knowing what way she should keepe; or what resolution shee should take.

Who will not now confesse vnto mee, that loue is a rage wch troubleth the most settled brains, since that *Calista* (who liued in the opinion of a Lady so wise, that the death of her husband, the infamy of a prison, the losse of her wealth and reputation, the beleefe of her parents, or the extreame danger of a shamefull death could not moue) was shaken and carried from all her constancie by the first strokes of a false report? and more light, and more a woman than euer she had witnessed her selfe, she forgot the griefe which she had raised vnto her parents, the scandall which shee had brought vnto her house, her owne honour, which had beene (vntill that time) so deare vnto her, to expose her selfe vnto the wide world for the vncertaine newes of a contriued vntruth, and runne (as it is said) blindfoldly rather after her own despaire than vpon any well placed resolution.

The next morning *Otranta* and *Dorilas* would goe see their daughter, and finding her gowne which shee had left in the

place of *Lidians* habit; one tore her haire, the other his beard, both of them called themſelues miſerable, hauing children at ſuch rate, thinking none happie but thoſe who had none. Sorrow redoubleth in this houſe, and that which ouernight was but an ordinary euill, in the morning became extreame. In vaine is ſhe ſought after; for thoſe who came backe without finding her, confirmed her loſſe vnto her parents, and made their griefe almoſt paſt remedie.

On the other ſide, *Adraſtus* ſeeing *Liſanders* loue with *Hippolita* did not kindle and burne (as hee hoped) at firſt, after many other ſubtilties, ſaid vnto his ſonne, that now being old, the greateſt contentment that *Hypermeſtra* and he, could at theſe yeares haue, was to ſee him retyre himſelfe home vnto them; That hee had run enough vp and downe in the world, it was fit now to reſt, and that it was high time for him to take the houſe to his care, and ſuffer his father and mother to diuide the remainder of their yeares in reſt: not that he would abridge him of going to the Court, where he knew well his honour did oblige him, to purge himſelfe as well from *Cloridon* and *Chryſantes* deaths, whom he had killed, as alſo from *Cleanders*, which (as he ſaid) he not ſo much as thought; but that this might be done with time, and in the meane while he would be glad to haue him make choice of ſuch a partie who might tye him to ſtay in the counttey, offering to aſsiſt him as a father, and as he had alwayes done in all places vntill this very time. That it was told him he had ſome deſigne vpon *Hippolita*, but for ſome conſiderations which were vnknowne, he had not yet witneſſed it; That if it were out of any doubt that hee would not be willing, hee would cleare that doubt by telling then that he knew *Hippolita* to be of an illuſtrious family, of a vertuous condition, of a rare beautie, and that hee did not know any in the world whom hee would rather deſire to be his daughter in law; That if peraduenture he feared hee ſhould not be able to attaine the end of his ſuit, and that this did keepe him from diſcouering his ſuit, hee did ingage himſelfe to draw aſſurance from her, that hee ſhould not loſe his labour nor trauaile in vaine in her ſeruice.

Liſan-

Liſander wondring at this ſpeech, knew vvell that his father vvould ingage him to marry vvith *Hippolita*, vvhom hee vvould haue purchaſed at any price (excepting *Caliſta's* loſſe) but there was no duetie of a ſonne, nor reuerence of a father could draw him from ſo happie a captiuity as hers, to ſerue in any other place: yet not willing to loſe the reſpect which he ought him, with obedience he anſwered, That the ſmall ſtay he had made in the countrey, and the diſorder of his affaires, had kept him from thinking of marriage, not imagining it fit to be a ſuitor for a wife while he had ſuch criminal proceſſes vpon his hands, and ſuch deadly quarrells: Neuertheleſſe ſeeing he did witneſſe it to be his pleaſure, he would alwaies conforme himſelfe, eſpecially for ſo faire a ſubiect as *Hippolita* was, whom hee knew more worthy to be ſerued, than he thought himſelfe capable of ſeruing her. But before hee did imbarke himſelfe, hee did intreate to ſuffer him to make one voyage vnto the Court, to giue ſilence vnto the infinite ſlanders which vnworthily did iniure his reputation; that being returned, hee would vnfallibly ſerue *Hippolita*, & would ſpend the reſt of his dayes vnder the ſhadow of his houſe, if hee pleaſed. *Liſander* (ſaid *Adraſtus*) you aske leaue of mee to goe vnto the Court, where you dare not appeare without euident danger of loſing your ſelfe: you promiſe me to ſerue *Hippolita* at your returne, euen as hee who promiſed the *grand Signeur* to teach an Elephant to ſpeake, and tooke ſo long a time, that it was not poſsible but eyther the *grand Signeur*, or the Elephant, or himſelfe muſt bee dead before he were tyed to the accompliſhment. I ſee how it is, you are bewitched in the loue of *Caliſta*, who hath reduced you to the brinke of your ruine, and whom you haue in like manner drawne into like danger. You may doe what you pleaſe, but remember it ſhall neuer bee with my liking. By theſe words *Liſander* knew that his father vnderſtood little leſſe of his buſineſſe than himſelfe. This ſaid, *Adraſtus* turned himſelfe away, and not expecting any reply, left *Liſander* in great perplexitie. And although hee reſolued rather to ſuffer any thing, than the loſſe of his Loue, yet hee intended to ſearch

ſome meanes, whereby in keeping her, he might not loſe his parents fauour. At night, *Adraſtus* being gone into the Garden to take a turne, rather to digeſt his thoughts than his ſupper, *Liſander* tooke occaſion to ſpeake vnto his mother *Hypermeſtra*, vnto whom hee told the words which his father had ſaid vnto him, and his anſwer (which ſhe already knew from *Adraſtus*) with the diſcontentment which thereby hee receiued, whereat he was ſo grieued, that although hee did paſsionately deſire to returne vnto the Court, for the reaſons which he had alledged vnto his father, yet hee had rather ſuffer them and all extremities, than diſpleaſe him; For this cauſe hauing more ripely conſidered of it, he reſolued to obey him in whatſoeuer he ſhould pleaſe to command: And becauſe he had declared that his pleaſure was he ſhould ſerue *Hippolita*, he was determined (by his good will) the next morning to goe ſee her, which he humbly intreated *Hypermeſtra* to let him vnderſtand.

Hipermeſtra, glad that her ſonne had better bethought himſelfe, ſaid, that ſhee neuer hoped leſſe from his education and good nature, and confirming him in this reſolution, ſhe that night aduertiſed *Adraſtus*, who was much reioyced therwith. The next morning *Liſander* pompouſly cloathed himſelfe, as one who went to ſee his Miſtreſſe, and taking with him onely his faithfull footman, his Flemming, and the Porter of the Caſtle at Paris, who was now become Groome of his chamber; he gallopped vnto *Hippolita*, loaded with bleſſings of his parents, who accompanied his iourny with vowes, and thanked God that hee was ſo diſpoſed to obey them: but the old folkes were much deceiued, as wee ſhall ſhortly ſee, and therby a ſtrange effect of the power of loue, which of the moſt loyall and the moſt abſolute man (one of them in the world as *Liſander* was) made him a deceiuer of his parents, betraying the hopes which hee had giuen them, and afflicting their age with as much griefe as was poſſible. Hee went therefore vnto *Hippolita*, with whom he pratled ſome ſmall time of loue, like a man who had more vpon his lippes than in his heart, and charmed her ſo well, that repreſenting

senting vnto her the necessity of his affaires which did oblige him to returne vnto the Court, he procured her to write this letter to his Father *Adrastus*.

HIPPOLITA'S *Letter to* ADRASTVS.

SIr, I will tell you, that your sonne finding me in apt occasion to employ the affections which hee hath witnessed to me, doth me the honour to vndertake a iourny at my request vnto the Court, whereof I haue thought good to aduertise you; thinking, you would not be offended with the proofe which he offereth mee of his seruice, for which, I doe intreat you to receiue the humble affection which I haue to doe you the like, and to beleeue me

Your humble seruant
HIPPOLITA.

This letter was no sooner dispatched, but *Lisander* tooke his leaue of *Hippolita*, fearing least his Father might come and stay him there: and determining to goe into Normandy to see *Calista*, he made haste and ridde great iournies; yet when he was at Bourdeaux he heard of a magnifique tilting which was in England, where desiring to bee, hee changed his resolution, and sending the Groome of his chamber with a letter vnto *Calista*; hee embarked himselfe vpon Garrowne with his footman, directing his course for the riuer Thames. *Adrastus*, hauing receiued *Hippolita's* letter, knew well that his sonne had gone beyond him, whereat he was much discontented. In the midst of which discontent, *Lidian* ariued at Miramont, and not finding *Lisander* there, he addressed himselfe vnto his Father, vnto whom he told how *Dorilas* had obtained his pardon, vpon condition that hee presented himselfe within a moneth, That hee had expresly sent a Gentleman to aduertise him so much, of whom, as also of *Lisander*, there was no newes. So that the moneth being past, the king had giuen his last Order, by which not presenting himselfe within three weekes, hee was to be declared guilty of the crimes whereof he was accused; That all France wondred at his not

apperance

appearance in this needfull occaſion; and did thinke him conuicted; That his friends could not tell what to thinke, nor what to doe, but onely to preſent themſelues at the laſt day to fight with his accuſers in his abſence. But what a ſhame would that be (ſaid he) in the ſight of ſo great a King, that *Liſanders* friends ſhould enter combate for his cauſe, hee in the meane time being idle in the country? *Adraſtus* more vexed at this laſt newes than at the former, knew not what anſwer to make vnto *Lidians* ſpeeches, but, that they had neither heard of Gentleman, nor any man elſe that brought letter from *Dorilas*; that this was the firſt word hee had heard of his pardon: And as for *Liſander*, ſee what is written vnto me, which I receiued but now; and ſaying this, hee ſhewed him *Hippolita's* letter. *Lidian* maruelling that there was no newes of the Gentleman, and ſorry that he had miſſed of *Liſander*, comforted himſelfe with hearing that hee was gone vnto the Court: and giuing vnto *Adraſtus* and *Hipermeſtra* *Ambriſia's* letter (wherewith they were much reioyced) hee ſtayed only one night at Miramont, departing the next morning early, and determining to ſee *Hippolita* as hee paſſed by, as well for the eſtimation was made of her, as to make a true diſcouerie of *Liſanders* waies; hee found her, ſuch as ſhe was deſcribed vnto him, exceeding faire: and hauing vnderſtood by her, that *Liſander* was gone towards Burdeaux, and by eaſie iournies, he thought if he did goe Poſte, he might come thither aſſoone as *Liſander*: for which cauſe hee tooke his leaue, being much ſatisfied with her faſhion and behauiour, and preſently tooke his way after his friend: Neuertheleſſe *Liſander* had made ſuch haſte, thinking his Father was ſtill at his heeles, that he was departed from Burdeaux the very day that *Lidian* came thither; wherefore beleeuing that it was not Gods will, out of ſome ſecret iudgement which hee vnderſtood not, that he ſhould meet him, he reſolued to ride no more after him, eſteeming it vnprofitable, ſeeing he trauelled to bring him vnto a place, whither (it was ſaid) he was gone before. And hearing of the great tilting which was to bee in England, hee reſolued to breake a Launce there: a conſideration worthy of a raſh man, rather than of *Lidian*, who knew well

well the great griefe wherein he had left his parents; neither would he euer haue vndertaken this iourny, but through the assurance which was giuen him in so many seuerall places, that *Lisander* was gone vnto the Court.

Let vs now returne vnto *Calista*, whom we haue left wandring alone so long, and see what became of her. After that shee was gone from Claruall, her horse, which was accustomed to Paris way, brought her about breake of the day vnto the gates of this great City; and then remembring the times which she formerly spent there, in the glory of her fortune, and comparing it vnto her present misery, her heart was likely to melt in her breast, and come forth at her eyes: Ah *Calista* (said shee) what meanest thou to doe? what designe hast thou taken? vnto what extremity hath thy misfortune reduced thee? darest thou euer return before the face of thy parents, hauing thus iniured them? But coward as thou art, why speakest thou either of comming in thy parents sight, or of liuing in the world after this affront? No, no, *Calista*, thou must dye once for all, and in dying, tye about the necke of thy vngratefull Louer the reuenging furies of this death. In saying this, shee entred into the city, couering with her cloke her face, which was all wet with teares; and went to seeke for a lodging toward the Temple, the most retired part of all Paris, lest she should be known. Hauing rested a little (if the griefe, which did continually racke her, may bee called rest) she called her Hoste, and intreated him to get her a seruant, who was an honest fellow & could dresse a horse, and to cause an Armorer to come vnto her. An Armorer, answered my Hoste, you shall presently haue, but an honest seruant is not found in a small time; yet I will get you such a one, for whom assurance shall be giuen: Saying this, he caused an Armorer to be sent for, of whom shee bespake an Armour compleate, all black, with a deuise of a wheele, like vnto one of those vsed in watring of gardens, incompassed with water potts, some full and others empty: his word was *Los llenos de dolor ylos vazios de Speranza*, and entreated him to make it as speedily as was possible. Now shee knew the combate which the King had granted vnto *Lucidan*, in case

Lisander

Liſander did not appeare within three weekes, or ſome other for him: which ſhe beleeuing he would not doe, conſidering the ingagement of his new loue, did reſolue to fight with him for *Liſander*, whom ſhee accompted her enemie, certainely determining to dye in the fight, and cauſe thereby ſorrow and griefe vnto *Lucidan* for killing of her, in thinking to kill *Liſander*; and make *Liſander* repent that euer hee had left her, ſeeing that although he had deſpiſed her and betrayed her, yet ſhee would loſe her life for him: All being fantaſticke paſsions of a woman, blinded with loue & iealouſie.

Now let vs make a ſteppe into great Brittaine wayting for the tilting day. We left *Liſander* on his way thither, and *Lidian* following him ſhortly after: But to relate all things in their order; *Liſander* being come vnto London, keeping himſelfe ſecret, cauſed Armes to be made for him of an aſhie colour which hidde the ſparkles of a liuely fire, ſpotted with *Flower-de-luces* of ſiluer, his deuice was a Loue tyed to a pillar in the middle of a faggot, kindled by a Lady, the word was, Alwaies conſtant: his feather was *Gree de liu* and white, his Coate of Armes and capariſon of his horſe *Gris de liu*, embrothered with ſiluer. *Lidian*, comming the next day to the towne, cauſed Armes to bee made of azure colour, ſpotted with ſtarres of gold without number: his deuice was a Loue, holding a Dart in the mouth, an Oliue branch in the hand, and hauing a Gooſe at his feete, holding a Stone in the bill: the word was *Leale & ſecreto*, a deuiſe which he had made in the time when *Clarangeus* his iealouſie made him loue (no leſſe ſecretly than faithfully) his Lady *Olinda*: His feather was yellow and blew, his coate Armour, and the capariſon of his horſe was of blew veluet embrothered vvith gold. The tilting vvas begunne before the Armes of our Knights conld bee finiſhed: The Tourney vvas in this manner, vvith Launces hauing ſteeled and ſharpned heads, and in open field; hee who vvas ouerthrowne at the tilting, might not demand the combate with the ſword, but if they both fell vnto the ground, or that after the breaking of three Launces they remained vnhorſed, it vvas granted them: If it hapned the defendants were ouerthrown by the aſſailants,

the

the victorious assailants must take the place of the vanquisht defendants to the end of the Tourney, which was to continue three dayes. The Prize of the Tourney was a sword, which King *Arthure* had sometime worne, for the Knight who should be victor, and a Carquanet of great pearle for his Mistresse. Foure defendants, Brittaines descended in straight line from the famous Knights errants of the round Table, were come within the lists of the field in pompous and magnifique shew: The first had for his diuice, a Sunne rising in the East ouer the toppe of a mountaine, with this word, *Sin occaso.* Foure diuerse engines rowled after them by an admirable art: The first was full of Musitians, who sung these verses in passing before the Scaffold where the King and the Ladies sate:

YOu beauties, whose excelling light
Obscure the beames of Phœbus bright,
Whether he doth his race begin,
Or else the waters passing vnder,
The rayes from men he keepeth in,
To their still increasing wonder.

You can with one glance of your eyes,
Dazzle his lookes amidst the skyes,
And make him hide his blushing head,
Or else for feare if he descry
Your beauties, which hau' him surpassed,
They should eclipse his flaming eye.

But to this Sunne which me subdueth,
And in my heart more brightly sheweth
Than th' other in his Hemisphere,
My law prescriber, this faire eye
All the respect you can it beare
Is to adore it like as I.

Faire Sunne, so trust I to attaine
Euer to see you shine againe,

And shew your beames, which alwayes are
Without eclipse or Accident,
Which as they be without compare,
So yet they haue no Occident.

The second Engine followed after, with the second defendant, carrying a Globe vnder a Loue, which hee pierced thorow many wayes with his arrowes, with this Motto, *Conseruat cuncta Cupido.* Then followed the third Engine, wherin was represented the history of the lame god *Thermes*, who though hee would neuer yeeld vnto *Iupiter*, now followed the triumphing Chariot of Loue, loaden with iron amongst the slaues of his tyrannie: the Motto was, *Cedere nolo Ioui, cedere cogor amori.* In the last Engine, marching with the last defendant, was carried the same god *Thermes*, ouerthrowne with his heeles vpwards by a stroke with a Lance, with these two words, *Cedit & cecidit*, together with a Consort of Musicke singing these Verses.

THis staffe enamelled with gold,
Is that which Argalus *did hold,*
Or Cephalus *his dart much rather,*
Which I with a warlike arme direct,
And being fatall still to conquer,
Neuer giues blow without effect.

To breake a Speare is action light
Of a couragious noble Knight;
But he that breaketh Therme *with Lance,*
And without stroke doth make him fall,
Is of heroick valiance,
This force is most heroicall.

This Therme, *that from all bond is free*
But only of eternitie,
Whom nothing can resist, if tryed
That god which vnto nothing yeeldeth,
By me throwne downe, to me he giueth
That which to Ioue he hath denyed.

What

What man is he that can be found,
But my ſteele blade ſhall bring to ground;
Since with this wood for warres vnſtable,
Brauing both Fortune and the skyes;
I thus to throw to th' earth am able
The ſtrongeſt of the Deities?

Shortly after theſe foure Knights had placed themſelues in the liſts, foure braue Turkes entred into the field, hauing their *Dolimans* vpon their Armes, their *Turbants* vpon their heads, their Launces in their hands, and their *Cemeters* hanging by their ſides, after their manner. Their deuice was the Creſſent of Siluer, which ſerueth them as an ordinarie marke without any word. After they had made a turne about the liſts, and placed themſelues oppoſite vnto the defendants, all eight ran one againſt another; their Launces couched, with their ſharpe ſteele points, they gaue full in the viſers of each others Helme, the ſtaues flew in pieces, and the foure Turkes were throwne vnto the ground at this firſt courſe, not without pleaſure and laughter vnto the Engliſh: aboue fortie other aſſailants were ouerthrowne (to their comfort) after them, the defendants not ſo much as loſing a ſtirrop. So all that day the Engliſh continued vanquiſhers, and ſo went triumphing out of the field. The next morning, ſo ſoone as the defendants had taken their places, two ſtrange Knights entred at the other end of the liſts, whoſe onely countenances promiſed extraordinary valour: The one had redde Armes full of flames of gold, a redde feather; the capariſon of his Horſe crimſon veluet embroydered with flames of gold: for his deuice he had a Loue, bearing a Globe, with this word, *Piu fort d' atlante.* The other was in greene Armour, engrauen with ſiluer, his feather greene, his capariſon greene veluet embroydered with ſiluer; his deuice was a Loue, which ouerthrew a meaſure of corne, with this word, *Sin meſura.* So ſoone as the defendants had ſeene them take their places, two of the foure oppoſed themſelues, and couching their Launces, came one againſt another with ſuch grace, and met with ſuch force, that their ſtaues breaking to their hands, the

two defendants fell to the ground,& the ſtrangers perfected their careere without mouing,to the great admiration of the beholders. The two defendants remaining, ſeeing their companions ouerthrowne, endeuoured to reuenge them; ſpurring againſt the aſſailants,& the aſſailants againſt them, made the braueſt encounter that had beene ſeene: but neuertheleſſe the defendants were ouerthrown,leauing their place to the ſtrangers,who from being aſſaylants (as they were at firſt) now became defendãts.All thoſe who preſented themſelues that day,were ouerthrown with much leſſe reſiſtance than the firſt; And the night comming, giuing an end both vnto the Iouſt and the day,the ſtrange Knights went victorious out of the field,with the ſound of Trumpets,and the like ſolemnitie that had accompanied the vanquiſhers the firſt day. The King of great Brittaine, deſirous to know theſe Champions,ſent to learne their names,and of what countrey they were; but they humbly beſought his Maieſtie to pardon them,if they ſhewed any vnwillingneſſe to make themſelues knowne vntill the end of the Tournament, which being finiſhed, they would not faile to offer their moſt humble ſeruice to him.

All this was paſt before *Liſander* could recouer his Armes, whereat he was deſperately inraged: but in the end hauing put them on the third day, hee was the firſt in the liſt,with ſuch a braue behauiour vpon that incomparable Horſe which he had from *Cloridon*,that hee gaue cauſe of admiration to all the aſſiſtants. Thoſe who had formerly beheld the others,hauing their eyes now fixed vpon him, would not vouchſafe to looke vpon the other. The defendants ſeeing him come, iudged by his countenance that hee would cut them out more work than all the other; and therefore (eyther of them making choyce of a ſtrong Launce) they prepared themſelues to receiue him: Hee in greene armour aduanced himſelfe firſt, and as a whirlewinde,in the middle of the courſe met him,who fell vpon him as a tempeſt; their Lances breaking vpon the viſers of their Helmes, flew into ſplinters,& the knights perfected their career without any aduantage,which had not hapned ſince the beginning. Hauing ta-

ken

ken new Launces, they ranne the ſecond time, with more force and fury than they did the firſt: The bankes of the riuer Thames ſounded with the blows, and their cleer waters were troubled. *Liſander* loſt a ſtirrop, and bended towards his crupper, but the greene Knight was throwne vnto the ground ſo violently, that he had much adoe to riſe, whereat a great cry was raiſed by the people. The Knight in the redde Armes deſirous to reuenge his ſhame, in whoſe companie hee had gotten ſo much honour, fiercely ſpurres againſt *Liſander*, who came againſt him like a Torrent. Amongſt all the aſſiſtants there was a vniuerſall ſilence, without ſpeaking, without mouing, or without ſtirring their eyes, which were fixed vpon the combatants; and by the Knights there was a noyſe made and a duſt raiſed vnder their horſes, which darkned the aire, & made the earth tremble: The Knights met with equall violence, their Launces failed not to hitt right, and to breake vnto their hands, and they paſſed by without being ſtirred in their ſeates, not onely in the firſt encounter, but in the ſecond and third courſe, with admiration (through the nouelty of the act) doubling in the mindes of all the beholders. When they had runne their courſes they drew out their ſwords, and if before they had witneſſed their force and nimblenes in the Iouſting, they did no leſſe in the combat. *Liſander*, prouoked that a man ſhould breake three Launces againſt him, and yet withſtand him, ſo violently ſtrook him vpon the head, and vpon euery part of the body, that at euery blow he brought away a peece of his Armour with great abundance of ſparkles of fire: The other who ſaw himſelfe handled ſo rudely, kindled his courage out of ſhame and deſpite, and his force encreaſing with his rage, doubling ſtrength vpon ſtrength and blow vpon blow, he couered the ground with peeces of *Liſanders Vambraſes* and *Taſſes*. Horrour ſeized vpon the mindes of the beholders, which made their faces looke pale, and the combatants in theſe fearefull motions endeauour to ſhew themſelues greater and ſtronger than two men can bee: Two houres this cruell combate laſted without any reſt taken betweene them, and their horſes were couered with duſt and ſweat all

ouer

ouer their bodies, and bloud in many places, (although proceeding but from ſleight wounds,) when *Liſander*, feeling his aduerſaries forces begin to faile, rained back a ſteppe or two, and ſaid thus vnto him: Knight, your valour is equall (at the leaſt) but I haue more fortune; Seeing that ſhe is contrary vnto you, and fauourable vnto me, content your ſelfe with that proofe which you haue witneſſed both of your noble courage and ſtrength: our combate is not to death, and I ſhould be ſorry, that ſo braue and valiant a Gentleman ſhould loſe his life, which in all places elſe I would preſerue with the hazzard of mine owne. Willingly yeeld what you cannot haue by force, and bee not ſorrowfull that you giue place rather to fortune than vnto vertue. Whatſoeuer you are (anſwered the other) you haue a great deale of courteſie, but no leſſe preſumption to thinke to oblige me to that by your tongue, vnto which you cannot reduce me by your ſword. And not to flatter you long in this vaine hope, doe not thinke that I will quit the honour of this tourney but with my life, nor my life without dearly ſelling it. I thought to doe you a pleaſure (replyed *Liſander*) but ſeeing my courteſie offends you, wee will ſpeake of it no more. Then began they with more fury and violence than before, and by the cruelty of this ſecond charge, they wiped away the aſtoniſhment of the firſt: But in little time it was plainely ſeene, that the Knight of the redde Armes grew heauy, and although hee did his vttermoſt endeauour, and witneſſed as much courage and valour as his aduerſarie; yet his nimbleneſſe began to faile with his ſtrength, and *Liſanders* valour appearing aduantageable aboue his, made it ſeene that the victory (after it had hung in an equall ballance vntill then) together with the glory of the combate (the Prize) would fall vnto him: Which the King ſeeing, and not willing that the victory ſhould bee bloudied with the death of ſo good a Knight, nor the feaſt fouled with ſo tragick an action, commanded them to be ſeparated by the Iudges, appointing two new prizes beſides the firſt; The one for the foure defendants, which had vanquiſhed the firſt day; and the ſecond for the other two, leauing the third for *Liſander*, if he were not vanquiſhed before night by ſome other,

ther, which was thought impoſsible.

Neuertheleſſe contrary to euery bodies opinion (that after the proofe of ſuch inuincible valour no man durſt oppoſe ſo ſtrong an aduerſary) a ſtrange Knight entred into the place, who by the richneſſe of his Armes, the goodneſs of his horſe, and the comely preſence of his perſon, renued againe the attention and ſilence in all the multitude: his Armes were azure with ſtarres of gold. Now you muſt vnderſtand that this was *Lidian*, who comming laſt to London, could not get his Armour finiſhed before toward the end of the laſt day, whereat he had ſuffered great impatience. *Liſander* walked on the other ſide of the field, newly come from the Iudges, who had parted him from the Knight with the red Armes, and had left him alone defendant: When *Lidian* ſaw him, he went ſoftly vnto him, where perceiuing his Armour broken, his horſe in a ſweat, and himſelfe in blould iſſuing from ſleight woundes, hee ſpake in this manner vnto him, Knight, it is my great griefe that fortune hath occaſioned me any fighting with you this day, you but newly comming out of a great fight, which I ſee you haue made, and I freſh, hauing done nothing: But, if it pleaſe you to ioyne vnto my prayer, wee will humbly intreat the King to deferre it vnto another time, when you may haue more meanes to defend your ſelfe, and I more glory in aſſaulting you. Knight (anſwered *Liſander*) your courteſie bindes me to eſteeme of your valour, for they ordinarily follow one the other, as the ſhadow doth the body: and hardly ſhall you finde a courteous man who is not valiant, or a valiant man who is not courteous. But I thanke God, I am not in ſo weake a plight, that I ſhould bee conſtrained to receiue your aduice, neither doe I thinke it fit to intreat the King to reuoke a generall law for two particular men; wherefore, if you pleaſe, we will obey the law of the Tourney, and preſently end the controuerſie of the prize, which fortune hath taken from ſo many, to giue, together with the victory of this day, vnto one of vs twaine. Be it as you pleaſe (replied *Lidian*) but I wiſh you leſſe wearied than you are, that I might enter with leſſe aduantage: Saying this, hee turned his horſe, and being gone a ſpace ſufficient

ficient for his Careere, hee came againſt *Liſander* with that fierceneſſe that their ſtaues breaking into ſhiuers; they met horſes and bodies with ſuch extreame force, that they went all vnto the ground: *Liſanders* good horſe, which had runne ſo many courſes, and ſuffered ſo long & ſo violent a combate, was neuertheleſſe ſo vigorous, that hee preſently roſe againe, ſcarſly ſetting his crupper vnto the ground, and *Liſander* had alſo roſe with him, or rather had not fallen; for he loſt not his ſaddle, but the girths (with the ſtrength of the blow) brake and left the ſaddle between his legges, whereat all the people cryed *Lucifer* was fallen: *Lidian* hee was in worſe plight, for his horſe tumbled vpon one ſide, and he of the other ſo aſtoniſhed, that *Liſander* was already with his ſword in his hand, before he was come againe vnto himſelfe; yet he got vp, and both of them kindled with deſpite and ſhame, began the fierceſt combate that had beene ſeene during the Tourney, *Liſander* being as freſh as if hee had not ſtruck one ſtroke all the day. *Lidian* could not thinke that he was any other than a deuill, or elſe inchanted, hee ſeemed ſo vnfatigable in his Armes; and all the aſſiſtants, who had ſeene him indure ſo longe with ſo much violence, thought as much: But *Liſander* thinking that hee had to doe with Engliſh, could not ſufficiently admire the Engliſh Knights bounty, and did beleeue that what had beene ſaid of the Knights of the round Table was nothing in reſpect of the truth, hauing neuer in his life receiued ſuch violent encounters as of thoſe three Knights, whom he did thinke to be iſſued from their bloud. The red Knight and the greene Knight were both of them retired vpon one ſide, no leſſe angry againſt *Liſander* than wondring at his proweſſe; and admiring alſo *Lidians*, could not imagine who thoſe Knights ſhould be, who with ſo much force and nimbleneſſe debated for the Prize which they had loſt. In the meane time our two combatants laid ſuch blowes one vpon the other, as if it had beene two hammers vpon an Anuill: the iron made a horrible noyſe vpon their Armour, yet neither of them was aſtoniſhed at their owne danger, wherewith others were amazed. *Liſander*, ſeeing the day paſſe, and fearing the night comming they ſhould depart the

field

field with equall honour; redoubled his ſtrokes vpon his aduerſarie, and made him feele them more heauy and more ſpeedy than before. *Lidian*, finding that his aduerſary was fiercer in his ſtrokes, and that his force ſeemed to encreaſe with his labour; vſed his vtmoſt power, ſtriketh, thruſteth, preſſeth him on all ſides: they were like waues againſt a rocke which could not bee moued. In the meane time the Sun (it may be) frighted with the horribleneſſe of this combate hidde himſelfe in the ſea, aſtoniſhing the Nymphs with relating the wonders which hee ſaw in this Tourney. Then *Liſander*, deſpiting at *Lidians* long reſiſtance, gaue him ſo violent a thruſt vpon the Gorget, that piercing both Gorget and Curas it entred euen vnto the skinne, and doubling a ſtroke vpon the top of his Helmet made him fall with his hands & knees vnto the ground, and the Cask off from his head.

So ſoone as the two Knights in the red & greene armours ſaw *Lidian* bare faced without his caske, they knew him, and thinking that *Liſander* would make vſe of that aduantage, they put themſelues betweene to hinder him, at the inſtant that *Lidian* roſe againe. But *Liſander* knowing him alſo, and being as it were ſorie for the victorie, in reſpect he had handled him ſo roughly, deſired rather to loſe the prize of the Tourney, than to diſcouer himſelfe, thinking that in his abſence it could not bee iudged but vnto *Lidian* who had laſt fought for it; wherefore in putting vp his ſword, he ſaid vnto him, Knight, I ought to haue knowne you by your valour, before I ſaw your face, and willingly quitted that vnto you which I am conſtrained vnto by your victorie: enioy therefore peaceably the prize of your vertue, which I honour, and beleeue, that I haue both ſorrow for oppoſing you, and a great deſire to ſerue you. This ſaid, without ſtaying for an anſwer from *Lidian*, who was almoſt rauiſhed at this exceſſiue courteſie, he quickly got vpon his horſe, and turned himſelfe to be gone: but *Lidian* running after him, ſtayed him by his coate armour, ſaying vnto him, God forbid, Sir, that you ſhould vanquiſh me both in courteſie and ſtrength, or that I ſhould triumph for a victorie due vnto you; for Gods ſake doe me not this ſhame, in refuſing your owne glorie. While

they were in theſe termes, the Iudges of the field came, and all the multitude deſiring to know what paſſed between them, came round about, ſo that *Liſander* could not paſſe, wherefore allighting from his horſe, I proteſt (ſaith hee) againſt the violence you doe me, and that I doe only ſtay to accompany you in your triumph, and in taking off his Caske made himſelfe knowne. It is not poſsible to expreſſe *Lidians* ioy and admiration: Ah brother, ſaid he, will you thus hide your ſelfe from me who honour you as I doe? Will you flye from him who ſearcheth you ouer the world? With theſe words *Lidian* held him faſt embraced, when the other two Knights, who in the beginning were approached vnto them, pulling off their Helmets, made themſelues knowne for *Berontus* and *Alcidon*, who embracing ſomtime the one, and ſomtime the other, the contentment and wonder of this happy meeting doubled. The Iudges with much labour interrupting their embracings, had them all foure vnto the King, who vnwilling to fruſtrate *Liſander* of the prize due vnto his vertue, gaue him a ſword by the Prince of Wales, and a rich collar by the Princeſſe: and willing alſo to acknowledge *Lidians* valour, as alſo *Alcidons* and *Berontus*, ſent them three Armors of an excellent goodneſſe, with three of the beſt horſes in his ſtable. As for the foure Engliſh which had vanquiſhed the firſt day, he alſo according to the great bounty of his minde richly rewarded them: But knowing that *Liſander* was in ſome diſfauour in the Court of France, and deſiring to draw vnto his ſeruice a man of his eminent valour, offered him a penſion of a thouſand pounds ſterling; yet *Liſander* refuſed his offer as well as he had done the Arch-Dukes, excuſing him vpon the ſame reaſons which hee had done vnto his highneſſe. After being brought with triumph to the Palace with the King, they paſt away the euening amongſt the Ladies of great Brittaine, who for beautie and noble courteſie beare away the prize from all the Ladies in the world. *Lidian* telling *Liſander* the neceſsitie of his affaires, and how much he was deſired in France, they tooke their leaue of the King and Queene that night, and generally of all the Court, leauing both a great ſorrow for their departure, & an incomparable re-

reputation of their valour. The next morning rising early, they all went from the Court, & imbarking themselues at the neereſt Port, they ſet ſaile for Callis: and although by all tokens they were threatned with a violent ſtorme, yet *Liſanders* impatience was ſo great, that whatſoeuer the Marriners ſaid, and what token ſoeuer of foule weather they marked, hee would not abide vntill it was paſt. We will leaue them paſſing the ſtraight betweene England and France, and returne vnto *Caliſta*, who hauing got armour ſome ten dayes before the three weekes were expired which were giuen vnto *Liſander*, one euening armed her ſelfe from head vnto foot, and only with one Lackey which her Hoſte had procured vnto her, ſhe rid from Paris to lye at Suren, from whence the next morning ſhe ſent a Letter of challenge vnto *Lucidan*, of this ſubſtance.

CALISTA *her Letter to* LVCIDAN.

Lucidan, you haue offered the King to fight with a Knight now abſent, whom you dare not looke in the face if hee were preſent, and vndertaken to verifie that by Armes which you cannot doe by iuſtice: Seeing then his abſence hath giuen you this boldneſſe, his right bindes me to maintain him, and ſhew you as much reaſon in his defence, as you haue paſſion in your proſecution; for wch purpoſe I expect you in the plaines of Suren, with a good horſe, a good ſword, and good arms, ſuch as the K. hath granted you, & aboue all a good hart to abate your pride, and make you repent your vndertaking an euill cauſe. Informe not your ſelfe of my name, for you ſhall not vnderſtand it vntill after the combate, if you remain aliue, but be contented to know that I am a Knight, *Liſanders* friend, whom you hate, and ſo conſequently your enemy.

Caliſta hauing diſpatched this letter, and inſtructed her lackey of his name and lodging vnto whom hee was to deliuer it, all armed mounted a horſe backe, and accompanying him about a mile, ſtaied in the middle of a great field, which is betweene Suren and an Abby of religious women called Longchampe, whither ſhe commanded him to come to her;

framing in the meane time ſuch diſcourſes in her minde, which none but ſhe onely could ſpeake. The Lackey no leſſe diligent than faithfull, and although hee knew not his Maſter, yet made ſuch haſte, that hee tooke *Lucidan* in his bedde, where hee was rather muſing vpon *Caliſta's* beauty and of her loſſe which hee had heard of, than of ſuch newes, which hauing receiued, he was much troubled, not onely to know who this Knight ſhould be (ſo good a friend vnto *Liſander*) who would expoſe his life for his honour, but alſo to reſolue how to content him; for it troubled him much to refuſe him, and on the other ſide he thought (as it was true) that a combat being granted at his inſtance, and appointed by the King, he ſhould much offend his Maieſty if hee ſhould enter into a priuate one, which was forbidden by the lawes: wherefore, after a long debate in his minde, ballancing ſometimes vpon one ſide, and then vpon another, he anſwered in this manner.

LVCIDAN *his Anſwer.*

KNight, it is true that I haue offered to combate with *Liſander*, or any other of his friends, ſuch as you witneſſe your ſelfe to be: But not that his abſence hath giuen mee courage, or thinking him ſo dangerous that I dare not looke him in the face: it is alſo true that if I could verifie by iuſtice, what I intend to proue by armes, there would bee no need of any combate; but it followeth not therefore that I proſecute it with paſsion, or that he hath reaſon on his ſide: and if you haue ſo much deſire to maintaine his right, as I haue to ſhew the iniury he did vnto *Chryſantes* and *Cloridon*, you neede not make choiſe of the ſolitary places of Suren, but rather the field for battaile appointed by the King, and at the time which hee alſo hath ſet downe, and there make knowne not alone vnto his Maieſtie, but vnto the eyes of all France the iuſtice of our cauſe by the end of our combate. To effect this, you neede onely to haue patience but eight dayes, in which time you may moderate your choler, and learne that your threatnings do bring you more neglect and ſhame, than they

will

will either feare or hurt me: I will not informe my ſelfe of your name ſeeing you dare not tell it, but will content my ſelfe with the knowledge that you are a Knight, my enemy; of whoſe courage I doubt not, hauing aſſured my ſelfe, that the King hath not in vaine granted the liberty of combate vnto your friend *Lucidan.*

Lucidan hauing giuen the Lackey this anſwer, entred into a deepe imagination who this Knight ſhould bee, who, not reſpecting the Kings diſpleaſure, defied him with ſo much daring; ſometimes hee thought it was *Lidian*, who would not diſcouer himſelfe in reſpect of the agreement betweene them, and ſometimes hee thought it was *Liſander* himſelfe, who would preuent the time appointed, and make a priuate duell of a combate which ought to be publique. But *Caliſta*, finding by his anſwer that fortune conſtrained her to keepe her life, which ſhee would ſo willingly loſe; confirmed her ſelf more than euer in her deſpaire, and not knowing where to ſpend the eight dayes which with ſo much ſorrow ſhee had left to ſee the light of the Sunne, determined to retire her ſelfe vnto Longchampe amongſt the religious women vntill the day of the combate, curſing *Lucidan* that he had not accepted this challenge, although that ſhe greatly (in her heart) commended his diſcretion, who wanted neither courage nor iudgement in his yongue yeares. As ſhee was going towards Longchampe, hauing already giuen her Helmet vnto her Lackey, ſhe ſaw vpon the way towards Paris a man trauelling in great haſte: preſently ſhe had a conceit to goe neere him, which ſhee no ſooner thought but did, and inſtantly knew him, although hee were in other faſhion than when ſhee laſt ſaw him. It was the Porter who had deliuered her out of the Caſtle at Paris, whom *Liſander* had ſent into Normandy vnto her (as wee haue formerly ſaid) then when hee went into England: Hee came at this time from Bellaire, where not finding *Caliſta*, hee went to Paris, where hee was told he ſhould heare of her at *Olinda's.* When he ſaw *Caliſta* in Armour he knew her not, but ſhe (not knowing that he dwelt with *Liſander*) called him by his name, and vſing him vvith a great deale of courteſie, offered to acknowledge

with

with all her power the seruice which he had done her. The Porter astonished both with wonder and ioy, to finde her whom hee sought for, when hee least looked for it, as also at her being armed, made her also maruell more, when he gaue her *Lisanders* letter; her liuely colour blushed in her cheekes, and fledde away incontinently: her knees trembled, and her horse bridle fell out of her hands, and likely her selfe also to fall vnto the ground, strucken with astonishment at so vnhoped for newes, and with the griefe which the memory of *Lisander* made her feele. In the end going into a wood hard by, shee gaue her horse vnto her footman commanding him to walke him, & lying along vnder a tree vpon the fresh grasse, she opened her enemies (as she thought) letter, wherein she found these words:

LISANDERS *Letter vnto* CALISTA.

ONly death can shew you, that the separation from my soule, is not so vnsupportable as my being diuided from you: but the interest you haue in my life, makes me carefull to preserue it, because I would not depriue you of the absolute power you haue ouer it, and lessen the number of your creatures by my losse: The cause of my Martyrdome lesseneth the paine; for although it be without example, & that my passion is neither capable of counsell nor remedy, yet it is a sweete imagination that I suffer for you, and the image of your beauty (which is the onely present obiect of my mind) maketh my torment easie, and withall maketh mee to confesse, it is both iust and reasonable that I suffer the extreamest griefe in the world for the most excellent beauty; let me finish the rest in silence, seeing my words will rather lessen my conceits than expresse them. You who know the woundes which your eyes haue made in my soule, by the knowledge which you haue of the power of their strokes, and who cannot be ignorant of the amorous flames which you haue so liuely kindled in mee, behold the pitifull feelings of my true languishing, and thinke that your perfection is the cause thereof; which could not be infinite as it is, if

it

it could bee told. Farewell faire one, and iudge of my exceeding griefe by the failing of my voyce, wherby all meanes of complaining is taken from mee; neither doth it ſuffer mee to liue, but by the glory which I haue to be your *Liſander*.

Ah diſloyall creature (ſaid ſhee in reading this letter) with what cunning doeſt thou diſguiſe the perfidiouſneſſe of thy heart? theſe words, her deepe ſighes, & warme teares, which like great pearles rowled ouer the roſes of her cheekes, eaſily let the Porter know, that there was iealouſie in her paſsion, which made him ſay vnto her, I am ſorry, Madam, that I haue brought you ſuch ill newes to afflict you, and doe no leſſe wonder, why *Liſander* ſhould vſe mee in this buſineſſe, ſeeing that next after God, there is nothing in the world which I doe reuerence ſo much as your image. Are you belonging to *Liſander*, ſaid ſhe? Yea, Madam, anſwered he, euer ſince he deliuered me out of the hands of the Marſhalls men, who were carrying mee to Paris, where without his helpe I ſhould haue been made a pitifull ſpectacle. Then he told how *Liſander* had deliuered him (as you haue heard). Friend (replied *Caliſta*) you ſerue a man who of all men in the world doth beſt acknowledge ſeruices done vnto him, and who doth more for all them who deſerue of him. I would to God, he were as good a ſeruant as he will be a good Maſter, but vnto me he is the vileſt Traytor that euer was: God forgiue him, hee hath beene the loſſe of my honour, out of the loue which hee hath borne mee, and by his perfidiouſneſs hee will alſo bee the loſſe of my life. Madam, ſaid the Porter, doe not ſo much wrong vnto *Liſanders* vertue, in depriuing your ſelf of the greateſt glory that a Lady of your quality can haue in this life, which is to bee ſerued and adored by the moſt accompliſht Knight in the world. Then *Caliſta* ſaid vnto him, come hither, and (if thou alſo haſt not loſt that affection which heretofore thou haſt witneſſed vnto me, and if from being faithfull as thou wert, by being conuerſant with thy Maſter, thou art not become ſo perfidious as he) let mee coniure thee by the light of the Sunne, and by the firſt cauſer thereof, to tell me the truth: Is it not the greateſt treaſon that can bee in *Liſander*, not alone to abuſe mee with ſo

many

many falſe proteſtations, as he hath done, but now to write me letters of loue, whilſt hee in his owne Countrey ſerueth and loueth a new Amazon called *Hippolita*? It is true (anſwered the Porter) he hath ſeen this *Hippolita*, and is preſſed to ſerue her by all the remonſtrances and commandements which his parents may lay vpon him: But I wiſh the ground may open vnder my feete and ſwallow me vp before you, if hee hath not left the countrey, fearing hee ſhould bee conſtrained to ſue vnto her, and is now gone into England to a Tournament which is held there, with an intent to come from thence hither: From whence hee will neuer returne into Gaſcoigne vntill *Hippolita* bee married, although next vnto your beauty (which ſurpaſſeth all thoſe of your ſex) there is none who equalls her.

Although *Caliſta* were well ſatisfied with theſe newes, yet could ſhe not put off the deſire which ſhe had to dye, thinking that though *Liſander* were innocent of the crime of infidelity, hee was guilty of ſuſpition, which had inforced her to this diſcontented and vnſeemly courſe, after which there was no ioy left her to liue, or bee ſeene in the world; and willingly would ſhe haue confined her ſelf within the Cloyſters of Longchampe with the religious women of that Abbey, but that ſhe thought ſhe ſhould not be receiued, neither would ſhe at any hand preſent her ſelfe in the habite which now ſhee wore; together alſo that not being able to ſuffer the condition of a free life being a Miſtreſſe, how was it poſſible for her to endure the ſtrictneſſe of a religious obedience? All theſe things conſidered in her minde, ſhee confirmed her ſelfe in her firſt reſolution of fighting with *Lucidan*, and in dying by his hands in the ſight of all the world, reuenge her ſelf of *Liſander*, and end her ill fortune which had proſecuted her with that outrage: vvherefore, ſhe ſaid vnto the Porter, ſhee would haue him ſtay a while with her, that hee might witneſſe vnto *Liſander* her actions, and that after ſhee would giue him an anſwer. So retiring vnto Longchampe, ſhe accommodated her ſelfe as well as ſhee could in the houſe of a poore peſſant adioyning vnto the Abbey, where hauing left her horſe and her armour, after dinner ſhe

went

went to ſee the religious women, with whom ſhe not onely ſpent this day, but eight more, which were remaining of the three weekes granted vnto *Liſander*.

In the meane time *Dorilas* ſeeing the day for the combate granted vnto *Lucidan* approach, and hearing no newes of *Liſander*, and leſſe of *Lidian*, whom hee had ſent vnto the other, determined in their abſence to preſent himſelfe, not ſo much for loue vnto *Liſander*, againſt whom he was extremely angry by reaſon of *Caliſta's* loſſe, as becauſe he had alreadie ingaged himſelf by his ouerture made before the King; wherfore going from Claruall vnto Paris, without acquainting any body with his deſigne, hee cauſed blacke Armes to be made, taking for his deuice a great greene Oake, ſhaken with two contrary windes; his Motto was, *Tanto pui fermo quanto pui ſcoſſo*, whereby he would ſhew, that the aduerſities wherwith he was aſſayled of late, had rather confirmed than ſhaken the conſtancie of his heart. On the other part, *Adraſtus* vnderſtanding by *Lidian* how *Liſanders* affaires ſtood, and willing to ſhew the youthfulneſſe of his courage in his olde yeares, tooke his way in Poſte vnto the Court immediately after *Lidians* departure, where not finding *Liſander*, as he verily thought he ſhould, determined to enter into the combat for him againſt *Lucidan*: and for this cauſe he made himſelfe gray Armour almoſt of an Iron colour, in which for his deuice he had an Eagle encompaſſed with a cloud full of lightning and thunder, with this word in Spaniſh, *Ni Matarme, ni Spantarme*; By which hee would giue to vnderſtand, that all his and his ſonnes enemies did neyther feare him nor ouercome him. So the appointed time for the combate being come, by three ſeuerall wayes there entred into the Horſe-market, which was the royall place by the King ordained for battailes to be fought, *Adraſtus*, *Dorilas*, and *Caliſta*, all completely armed, & mounted vpon good horſes, not one knowing of the others enterpriſe. Of the other ſide of the field entred *Lucidan* with the ſound of Trumpets, mounted vpon a braue horſe, with an engrauen Armour, hauing a *Cupid* for his deuice, who held armes in his right hand and wings in his left, with this word, *Ardito & preſto*, thereby willing to

ſignifie that he was no leſſe valiant than ready, as well in his loue as in armes. Shortly after came the King, with manie Princes of the bloud, Peeres of France, and officers of the Crowne, whom he had made Iudges of this combat, according vnto the ancient lawes and cuſtomes of the kingdome.

When he was in his ſeate, the three vnknowne Knights hauing humbled themſelues vnto his Maieſtie, without diſcouering their faces, remonſtrated vnto him, that they were there, euery one in particular to maintaine *Liſanders* honour, not only againſt *Lucidan*, but againſt all others who ſhould accuſe him of diſloyaltie: Neuertheleſſe meeting all three with one intent, without knowing eyther of others deſigne; they humbly intreated that they three might bee ſuffered to fight againſt three others altogether, and that in this reſpect *Lucidan* might be permitted to chuſe three of his friends to ſecond him in this quarrell: But he vnwilling to haue either ſecond or third, and offering rather to fight with all three one after another, ſo long as his life ſhould laſt; the King appointed them to draw lots, which of them ſhould fight firſt; after whoſe combate, were hee eyther ouercome or conquerour, the other two ſhould not be receiued to make any further quarrell concerning *Liſanders* innocencie; thinking the one vnneceſſarie, and the other vnreaſonable, becauſe if *Lucidan* were vanquiſhed, *Liſander* remained acquitted, and if he did ouercome the other ſhould remaine culpable, beſides, it were not iuſt, that he ſhould expoſe himſelfe vnto a ſecond combate being wearie (and it may be wounded) againſt another freſh and without hurt. This equall ſentence was neuertheleſſe grieuous vnto the ſtrange Knights, who were euerie one (apart by himſelfe) affraid to be diſfauoured by the lot, which (although they were three) yet could fauour but one: but the ſorrowfulleſt of all was *Caliſta*, who diſtruſting her fortune, did beleeue ſhe ſhould neuer receiue ſo much fauour as to dye in this combate, but that ſhee ſhould be ſtill reſerued vnto more misfortunes. She had with her the Porter of whom we haue ſpoken, vnto whom a little before ſhe had giuen the anſwere which ſhee ſent vnto *Liſander*, commanding him onely to waite the euent of this day, that hee

might

might report it vnto *Liſander*; but if ſhee had knowne that the two Knights which contended with her about fighting with *Lucidan*, had beene the one *Adraſtus* and the other *Dorilas*, the one *Liſanders* father and the other hers, and alſo if *Dorilas* had knowne that ſhe had beene his daughter *Caliſta*, without doubt their trouble (although extreame) would haue beene much greater. When the lotts ſhould be drawne to ſee which of the three ſtrangers ſhould fight with *Lucidan*, their names were demanded, which they being vnwilling to declare, *Adraſtus* firſt anſwered, that he was called the Knight of the Eagle, *Dorilas* called himſelfe the Knight of the Oake, and *Caliſta* (as we ſaid before) hauing a wheele inuironed with Buckets for her deuice, named her ſelfe the Knight of the Buckets. Three Billets were made with their three names, which were all put into a Cask: and as a child (who was appointed to draw) was putting in his hand, there came in a fourth knight who ſtayed the drawing. Who this knight was, we will ſpeake of in another place: But now we muſt returne vnto *Liſander*, the principall ſubiect of this Story. We left him floating betweene Douer and Callis, with his three companions in Armes: The Sea was then troubled with winde, wherby the waues in bigneſſe being doubled, in that little ſpace they ran a dangerous fortune. At the beginning they thought it was but a blaſt, which as ſhort as violent would turne into faire weather: but the sky armed with lightning, and darkned with clouds, which brake amongſt them into violent raine and fearefull thunder, and the blaſts of this winde (which in the darkeneſſe of this ſtorme lifted them vpon the waters, ſometimes vnto the ſtarres, and ſometimes opening the waues in the middle, did with horrour throw them into the bottome) made them repent their raſhnes in deſpiſing the ſtorme, hoping of ſauing themſelues. The pale Pilote hauing for a time reſiſted this fortune, cauſing all the ſailes to be ſtrucken, and ſtirring the helme as he ſaw occaſion, was conſtrayned to abandon that alſo, ſeeing by reaſon of the noyſe which continually came from the thunder, the windes, the waters, the cryes and the confuſion which was through all the ſhip, hee was not able to com-

mand, nor the Marriners able to obey. *Liſander* ſeeing both ſteerage and tackle forſaken, and the ſailes in diſorder, expecting euerie minute to be ſwallowed by the waues, which already filled the ſhip, endeauoured to raiſe their courages; which hee ſo well effected, that euery one began to ſtand to his worke, ſome to the helme, ſome to the tackles, ſome to pumpe out the water which came into the ſhip: But ſeeing that the Patron (iudging the ſhip loſt) had leapt into the skiffe with an intent to ſaue himſelfe therein, hee leaps after him with his ſword in his hand, and ſetting it at his throat threatneth him with a ſpeedy death, if hee did not returne into the ſhip, and take vpon him the guiding of the ſame. The Patron ſeeing death preſent it ſelf vnto him on both ſides, deſiring rather to receiue it by the waues than by iron, promiſed to obey him; but as hee was going to returne into the ſhip, a huge roaring waue ſtruck againſt the skiffe with ſuch violence, that breaking the cords wherwith it was held, it was preſently driuen away, that they in the ſhip could neuer more ſet eye vpon it. He who was able to expreſſe *Liſanders* griefe, was no bad Orator: he was ready then to effect what he had threatned againſt the Pilot, and if hee had not vſed his skill I know not what hee would haue done; but his friends ſorrow was no leſſe, beleeuing certainely that he was caſt away, ſo ſuddenly they had loſt the ſight of the skiffe amongſt the waues.

After this vnhappy accident, *Neptune* (as ſatisfied with this reuenge, & contented to haue puniſhed thoſe audacious perſons, who had raſhly contemned his power by *Liſanders* loſſe) ſhewed himſelfe leſſe terrible, by little and little appeaſing the fearefull motions of his Empire. The skie waxed cleere, the ſea calme, and the windes hauing ſtroue all day againſt the waues, now retired into their denes, leauing in ſome reſt the miſerable ſhip, who all broken with the tempeſt, in the end came to Callis, hauing beene a whole ſummers day, making a three houres voyage with a good winde. Then did *Lidian*, *Alcidon* and *Berontus* (who now had altered his opinion conceiued againſt him for his brothers death) renew their complaints for *Liſanders* loſſe, eſpecially

when

when they saw his Armes, his Horse, his rich Sword, and the collar which he had gained at the tilting, resolving to keepe them safe vntill they could heare more certain newes of him; and staying only one night at Callis, the next morning verie early they tooke their way towards Paris, hoping to be there at the day of *Lucidans* combate, with whom euery one of them had a particular designe to fight in *Lisanders* quarrell, who then being in the skiffe alone with the Pilot ranne a fortune all that day, and the next night tossed vpon the waues at the pleasure of the windes, through the darknesse of the night, in the greatest misery that euer hee had seene. The day following, the light appearing, the aire being cleere and the sea quiet, they were carried vpon an Iland which the Pilot knew to be Gersey, where landing with great danger, in a place amongst cragged and desert rocks rarely frequented by any man, they found a yongue Hermite, who (not seeing them) complained so loud, that they easily heard all his lamentations, which you shall vnderstand in order after wee haue related the memorable combate which about that time was fought in the most famous City, and before the greatest King in the world.

We left three Knights pretending all to fight with *Lucidan* with great impatience expecting him whom fortune should chuse for that purpose, when a fourth entring into the field, stayed the childes hand as he would haue drawne the lot out of the Caske: This Knight was mounted vpon a Spanish Iennet as white as milke, his Armes also were white, hauing for his deuice a naked *Cupid*, which passed through Pykes, Launces, Swords, and Darts, with this word, *Spreso ogin rischio*, by which hee made knowne that there was no danger which hee did not despise to follow his end. After hee had humbled himselfe before the King, without discouering himselfe more than any of the others, he made it known vnto him, that hauing more interest in this combate than any of those who had presented themselues, he required, if not to be preferred, at the least to be put to the casting of lotts with the rest; which being granted him, and hauing called his name *Lisanders* Knight, it vvas put into the Caske with the

other

other, where hauing beene ſhaken together, euery one expected with great vnquietneſſe vnto whom fortune would diſpoſe the battell. It vvas wondred at by all vvhen the childe drew forth the Knight named *Liſanders* Knight, to the extreme griefe and ſorrow of the other three, vvhom the Iudges cauſing to depart the field, and hauing equally (for aduantage of ſome) placed the combatants, the Trumpets gaue the token of the battell, and the Knights ſpurring their horſes and couching their ſtaues, met vvith ſuch fury, that their launces breaking flew into pieces, and their horſes aſtoniſhed vvith the blow, ſet their cruppers vnto the ground, from vvhence with bridle and ſpurre being raiſed, they brauely perfected their careere without aduantage; and ſetting their hands vnto their ſwords, began a combate no leſſe ſtrange for the noueltie, than admirable for the combatants valour. *Lucidan* who vvas eſteemed (and iuſtly) one of the beſt Knights in France (and conſequently of the world) ſtriking his aduerſarie ſometimes with the edge & ſometimes with the point, made him bend ſometime to his horſe necke, and ſometime backe vpon the crupper. The other who gaue not place vnto him, preſsing vpon him with ſtrokes like a fury, made him alſo ſwarue ſometimes vpon one ſide, then vpon the other, with the geſture and motions of a man falling vnto the ground: yet he held firme, and when he was thought to fall, he recouered himſelfe, with more vigour and ſtrength, reducing his aduerſarie to many great extremities. Thus the combate, without aduantage, was continued the ſpace of two houres before they ſtayed to breathe: vvhile they thus reſted themſelues, they looked one vpon another through their viſers in great fury, themſelues being beheld by all the aſſiſtants in great admiration, who expected the end, vncertaine and doubtfull vnto which of them the victory would happen. But aboue all, the faire *Caliſta*, *Dorilas* her Father, & *Adraſtus*, were in great paine, not knowing who hee was that ſo valiantly maintained the iuſtice of *Liſanders* cauſe. It was about foure of the clock in the afternoone, when three vnknowne Knights entring into the field, and paſſing through all the multitude, went to doe their reuerence to the King, of

whom

whom one of them crauing leaue to ſpeake, ſaid in this manner (a vniuerſall ſilence being amongſt the multitude, and a generall attention vnto his words out of curioſity of the nouelty) Sir, theſe two Knights who are here fighting, haue entred into this combate rather out of paſsion, the one deſiring to reuenge his kinſmans death, the other to ſerue his friend, than out of any certaine reaſon which they haue; both of them grounding their actions vpon the good opinion which they haue of thoſe for whom they are armed. There is none in France but my ſelfe and one Knight more (who I thinke is not here now) that can cleere your Maieſtie in this action, and maintaine vnto *Lucidan* with certainty, that *Liſander* killed *Chryſantes* and *Cloridon* like a valiant Gentleman: for I knew it from *Chryſantes* himſelfe, who told it vnto me at his death, being gone out with *Leon* (who is the abſent Knight of whom I ſpake) to part them, and hauing found him euen vpon the point of death with the loſſe of his arme, hee had only the power to tell me ſuccinctly the combate, and afterwards gaue vp the ghoſt, commending his enemies vertue, and blaming *Cloridons* paſsion and their euill cauſe, for which both of them loſt their liues: and of this, Sir, *Leon* whereſoeuer he is to be found, will be my witneſſe, and many other perſons vnto whom the very ſame day I made the relation, although I was not then, nor haue been ſince any great friend vnto *Liſander*, in regard of ſome accidents which haue miſchieuouſly fallen out: But my conſcience, Sir, obligeth me to vtter this trueth, and my honour bindeth me to maintaine it, not only thereby to preſerue the reputation of an honeſt man, but alſo to ſaue the liues of theſe two Knights, who labour no leſſe raſhly than honourably, to kill one the other. But if your Maieſty will yeeld the combate to any man for *Liſander*, it is to be granted vnto mee, Sir, who ſpeake out of knowledge, and who eſteeme *Lucidan* ſo braue and ſo noble a Knight, that hee will not abſolutely ſay the contrary.

By this diſcourſe you may eaſily know that this Knight was *Berontus*, and the other two *Alcidon* and *Lidian*, whom wee lately left vpon their way from Callis towards Paris,

with

with an intent to fight with *Lucidan*, but ſeeing themſelues preuented, they vſed this meanes to ſeparate them. Vpon this propoſition of *Berontus*, the King cauſed the Iudges of the field to aske *Liſanders* Knight, vpon what ground he had enterpriſed this fight. He anſwered to maintaine *Liſanders* honour. It was againe demanded of him what proofe hee had of his innocency. Vnto which hee anſwered, none, but the glory of his former actions. The ſame Iudges asked *Lucidan*, what aſſurance hee had of the murder which hee pretented *Liſander* had committed. Hee anſwered, none, but that hee would hazzard his life to reuenge *Chryſantes* his death. Theſe words agreeing with *Berontus* his ſpeech, the King declared *Liſander* (to the contentment of the whole company) innocent of the pretended murders, and alſo abſolued from *Cloridons* and *Chryſantes* death, and impoſed a ſilence concerning that vnto *Lucidan* for euer, cõmanding him to embrace, not onely the Knight who combatted, but alſo the other three who had offered to fight with him. *Lucidan* witneſsing as much obedience to the Kings command, as he had ſhewed violence to reuenge his kinſmans death, put vp his ſword, and pulling off his Cask, with open Armes went to embrace him, whom lately hee endeauoured to kill; who vnwilling alſo to giue place in courteſie, put vp his ſword, and pulling off his Helmet, goodly treſſes of haire fell about his ſhoulders almoſt to the heeles, which with new admiration to the world, made them all ſee that this maſculine courage, and more than manly ſtrength, proceeded from a woman. At the firſt theſe goodly treſſes aſtoniſhed *Lucidan*, aſwell as the others, who was aſhamed and deſpited with himſelfe, that hee had ſo vainely employed his Armes againſt a maid, who had ſo liuely made him feele her cutting ſword: but vvhen hee beheld her Angell-like face, and conſidered ſo many beauties among ſo many vertues, he was more wounded with her lookes than with the blowes of her ſword: and in the inſtant the remembrance of *Caliſta*, whom hee deſpaired euer to obtaine, was loſt by the impreſsion which this faire warriet had made in his heart. *Adraſtus* preſently knowing her and *Lidian* alſo, they both of them ranne toge-

ther

ther to ſalute her with ſo much ioy, that I am not able to expreſſe it. Afterwards knowing one the other, they both took her, one by one hand, and the other by the other, and went with her to doe their reuerence vnto the King, who embracing *Adraſtus* and *Lidian*, although hee had been angry with him, knowing that it was the faire *Hippolita*, who, with ſo gentle a courage, had vndertaken to fight ſo dangerous a combat in *Liſanders* behalf, gaue her the beſt entertainment, and did her all the honour hee could deuiſe, with commendations as glorious as the party that ſpake them was great; *Hippolita* humbly demanded his hands to kiſſe, but the King with a grace truly royall, ſaid, Rather (excellent maid) ſhould I kiſſe your hands, which either by loue or force will make all the world doe homage vnto them: And ſo preſenting her vnto the Queen, he ſaid, See here another Amazon, whoſe beautie ſhameth the faireſt, and her valour the braueſt of this age. Heretofore you haue heard how Knights haue fought to defend the honour of Ladies, but now you ſee Ladies fight for Knights: Whilſt he yet ſpake, *Dorilas* and *Alcidon* hauing pulled off their Helmes did their reuerence vnto his Maieſtie, who reioycing amongſt ſo many good Knights wondred to ſee *Adraſtus* and *Dorilas* vndertake this combate. But *Caliſta* ſeeing her Father, her brother, & her other friends diſcouered without their Helmes, and learning by the common report which ſpread it ſelfe through the aſſembly, that the Knight which had fought againſt *Lucidan*, was *Hippolita* her Riuall, out of iealouſie of vvhom, ſhe was brought vnto this deſpaire, and that for *Liſanders* ſake ſhe had vndertaken this combate, conſidering her loue vnto him, and that which hee vvas tied to render againe to her beauty, grace, nimbleneſſe, courage and ſtrength, wherein ſhe gaue place vnto none; and ſeeing alſo the infinite kindneſſe wherwith *Adraſtus* vſed her, and the countenance wherewith ſo willingly ſhee receiued them, ſhe vpon all theſe apparances concluded, that the firſt report of *Liſanders* infidelity was true, and the treacherous excuſes of the Porter falſe, wherefore now ſhe thought her ſelf more miſerable and wretched than euer. In this common and publique ioy ſhee ſtole out of

the preaſe, and as well as ſhee could, retired her ſelfe vnto Longchampe, where with griefe vpon griefe, and complaint vpon complaint wee will leaue her in this diſcomfort, not being able to comfort her.

In the meane time the King turning to *Dorilas* and *Adraſtus*, ſaid, Me thought there was a third, who came with you to fight with *Lucidan*, what is become of him? Sir, anſwered *Adraſtus*, I know not, for ſo many others came after him, and ſo many wonders are done this day (eſpecially ſince the comming of this faire Warriour, pointing at *Hippolita*) that my eyes were onely buſied in beholding them. You make loue (replied the King) but I think it is for another (intending *Liſander*) yet I ſhould bee glad to know this Knight, who is thus gone away vvithout ſpeaking to vs: Let ſome goe after him (ſaid hee to ſome of his guard which were about him) and ſo entring into his Coach with the Queen, followed with a great Court, hee returned triumphantly vnto the Louure.

To tell you the thanks which *Lucidan* gaue vnto *Berontus* for parting him from the battaile which he had vvith *Hippolita*, the ſeruice which he offered vnto the ſame *Hippolita*, the contentment vvhich ſhee receiued in the glory, which this day ſhe had gained, beſides the pleaſure ſhe conceiued in obliging *Liſander*: *Adraſtus* his ioy to ſee him abſolued, and in the Kings fauour, hoping that this glorious action of *Hippolita* would oblige him to ſerue her: That alſo of *Alcidon* and *Lidian* to ſee their friend in his former luſtre, and *Berontus* that he was an inſtrument in it: The comfort which *Dorilas* tooke in ſeeing *Lidian*, and in *Liſanders* innocency, after which, hee alſo hoped to ſee his daughters; it would bee a diſcourſe too long for one breath vpon the end of a Booke, which wee vvill conclude by Gods helpe in the tenth part of this Hiſtory.

The end of the ninth Booke.

A TRAGI-COMICALL HISTORIE OF our Times.

The Tenth Booke.

WEe haue represented passions in the end of the last booke, after the manner of Architectures, who (as it is said) make their buildings with the greatest beauty and glory towards the streete, hiding their errors of contriuing within the house: for if wee looke neere and iudge not by outward appearance, but by truth, we may finde that among their sweetnes and ioy there was a great deale of bitternesse and sorrow: All the contentment which *Lisanders* friends had to see him absolued, and in the Kings fauour, no waies equalling the sorrow which they had for his losse, or that which those who knew not thereof (as *Adrastus* and *Hippolita*) had for his absence: And *Dorilas* his ioy which he had to see his sonne, and *Lidian* his Father, did no way ballance the griefe, which one suffered for his sister, and the other for his daughter. *Alcidon* and *Berontus*, who in reason had least cause to complaine or desire, were not contented, because they could not see *Argire* and *Ambrisia* shine at the Court: yet the webb of these euills were mingled with some prosperities, which made them some way sufferable; only *Calista* was vncapable of comfort, her whole reason and wisedome seruing but to augment her

griefe. Wee left her within Lonchampe, ſad, wandring and deſperate, all in teares and fury, not knowing what to doe but to dye, whereunto ſhee ſought all occaſions, but found none; vnexorable death vvhich with ſo many ſenſible and violent ſorrowes taketh away life from others, would not doe her that fauour.

In the meane time the Porter, who (amongſt *Alcidons* and *Lidians* followers) had ſeene *Liſanders* flemming and foot-man, and from them hauing learned the ſad newes of his Maſter, oppreſſed with his loſſe, and with the deſpaire wherin hee had left *Caliſta*; reſolued to goe ſeeke for one, and diſcouer the other: vvherefore hauing ſpent this night with his fellowes, he roſe early the next morning, and going vnto *Alcidon* (who inſtantly knew him) told him, that the Knight who offered to fight with *Lucidan*, together with *Dorilas* and *Adraſtus*, hauing ſuch a deuice, and ſuch armes, and who afterwards ſtole away without making her ſelfe knowe; was the faire *Caliſta*, ſo farre tranſported not only out of loue vnto *Liſander*, but of iealouſie vnto *Hippolita*, whoſe ſight had carried her back vnto Longchampe with the ſame deſpaire wherein he had firſt found her: That although hee had promiſed not to diſcouer her vnto any body, yet he beleeued hee ſhould erre leſſe in breaking his vvord, than in leauing her in this diſcomfort.

Alcidon wondring (yet glad at this newes) left the Porter at Paris (who departed immediatly from thence towards Normandy to ſee if vpon the Coaſt he could haue any newes of his Maſter) and not ſpeaking a word either vnto *Dorilas*, or *Lidian* of what he had heard of *Caliſta*, went vnto Longchampe, where ſhe was ſtill a bed, with her chamber doore ſo faſt ſhut vpon her, that it was impoſsible to open it without breaking. He firſt found her Lackey with her horſe, who brought him directly vnto her chamber, where knocking at her doore, *Caliſta*, who thought it had beene her boy, or the Porter, who hauing loſt her when ſhe ſtole out of the throng at Paris, vvas come to ſeeke her, asked who vvas there: *Alcidon* anſwered, a Friend. What ſeeke you, ſaid ſhe, (knowing by the voyce that it was neither of them whom ſhee

thought

thought it to be)? I seeke you (answered *Alcidon*). Stay without (replied shee) and I will speake with you presently. In the meane time shee rose, and not content to clothe her, she also armed her selfe, beleeuing by this meanes to passe vnknowne amongst all men. When shee was come out of her chamber, and that she saw it was *Alcidon*, who was not armed, shee was like to fall downe dead: yet not knowing what he would say, nor thinking that he knew her, shee dissembled her astonishment as well as shee could, and disguising her voyce and behauiour, shee asked him what hee would. *Alcidon* making as if he did not know her, asked if she were the Knight of the Bucketts, who yesterday had presented himselfe with *Dorilas* and *Adrastus* to combate *Lucidan*. Whereunto shee answered, yes. It is then, replied *Alcidon*, with you that I would speake, but I would desire it might bee priuate. As much as you please, replied *Calista*, who presently commanded her boy to make ready her horse. When *Alcidon* saw himselfe alone with her, hee spake in this manner; You doe well to command your horse to bee made readie, for hee must now serue you to escape away, or else to goe vnto the King, who commands a straight search to be made for you, forasmuch as that after your going from Paris, remembring that you are the onely man who did not discouer your selfe, he commanded that you should be followed to know who you were; but hee was told by some that you were *Lisander*, and that you would not discouer your selfe in regard of *Calista's* processe, whereupon his Maiestie more expresly commanded to finde you, out of a desire he had to marry you to *Hippolita*, at *Adrastus* his request, vnto whom hee hath promised to pardon *Cleanders* murther in fauour of that marriage. Now if you be *Lisander*, I beleeue, according vnto that great affection which wee haue borne vnto one another, you will not hide your selfe from me: I will counsell you freely as a friend, no longer to dwell vpon that wretched and vnfortunate loue of *Calista*, who is lost both for you and her selfe, but looking more seriously into your affaires, not to lose, with the Kings fauour and your parents, so aduantageable a match as *Hippolita* is.

Hardly

Hardly had he vttered the laſt word, when *Caliſta* looking vpon him in diſdaine, and ſetting her hand vpon her ſword, interrupted him with this anſwer: Ah thou impudent Traitor, vvho hath giuen thee boldneſſe to vſe this ſpeech vnto me? doeſt thou vſe thus to counſell thy friends, to betray that which they ought to hold moſt deere in the world, for a ſimple appearance of a petty commodity? But why haſt thou not thy armes about thee, to maintaine that which thou counſelleſt? now will I ſhew thee vnto whom thou addreſſeſt thy ſelfe, and before thee kill my ſelfe, to the end that the griefe and horror of thy hauing been the cauſe therof, may torment thee all thy life. Saying this, ſhee pulled off her Cask, & tranſported with fury, ſhe drew out her ſword: but *Alcidon* catching her in his armes, ſaid thus vnto her: Madam, pardon me, (if it pleaſe you) this inuention whereunto I haue beene conſtrained to vſe, thereby to make you diſcouer your name, ſeeing you reſolued to hide your ſelfe from mee. It is true, that the King hath ſent after you, and if you turne not your ſelfe out of the way, you will ſee him, but too ſoone: not that he doth thinke you are *Liſander*, nor that any body hath told him ſo, and leſſe, that hee hath any intent to marry him vnto *Hippolita*; but I my ſelfe haue contriued it, knowing by the Porter whom you had yeſterday with you, the pitifull miſery into which (by the falſe report made vnto you of *Liſander*) you were brought. Wretch as thou art (anſwered *Caliſta*) hold thy peace, art thou not aſhamed to thinke I ſhould bee ſuch a ſot, as to beleeue any word that ſhould proceed out of thy mouth, and to perſwade my ſelfe the contrary, of vvhat thou euen now toldeſt me, and what I haue ſeen? Madam, ſaid *Alcidon*, what you haue ſeene, doeth not proue that true vvhich you beleeue; vvhat I haue ſaid of the King, in part I haue deuiſed it, and of that which I haue ſaid of the Porter, you your ſelfe may iudge of the trueth, if it be but by the direction vvhich hee hath giuen me of this place, whither you were retired, which I ſhould haue beene no more able to find, than a great many others vvho are now a ſeeking you: vvhereby you may eaſily gather, I knew you when I ſpake vnto you, as well before

fore your helmet was off, as ſince: but as for that which hath been told you concerning *Liſander*, it is abſolutely falſe, that euer he had ſuch a thought, as *Lidian* & *Berontus* can equally witneſſe with me, for all foure of vs came out of England together, and hee had been here with vs now, if the ſea, the winde, and a ſtrange accident had not ioyned together to our parting. *Berontus* loues him no more than hee loues you, neither doe I: and if both our teſtimonies were ſuſpected, yet your brothers ought not to bee ſo, whom I was vnwilling to bring with me, or to ſay any thing vnto him, or vnto *Dorilas*, of what the Porter had told me, beleeuing, that as you had done me the honour, alwaies confidently to aſſure your ſelfe vpon my friendſhip, you would rather communicate your paſsion to me, than vnto any of them: See now if there be any apparance in this diſcourſe, and if you thinke not, turne againſt me the point of your ſword, which I had rather feele through my heart, than once thinke to offend you. *Alcidon* vnto the ſtrength of theſe reaſons, added the diſcourſe of vvhat had hapned in England, how *Liſander*, after a long combate againſt *Berontus*, *Lidian* and himſelfe, had gained the prize of the combate, vvhich was a ſword of an ineſtimable value, and a collar of admirable beauty and riches, which was deſtined vnto her: Finally how being imbarked to come into France, and how entring into the skiffe to force the Pilot backe vnto the charge of the ſhip, a waue had vnfortunately ſeparated them (as you haue heard). And that theſe things are true (ſaid hee) beſides the witneſſes which I haue named vnto you, the ſword and the collar are now at Paris, in *Lidians* hands, vvith *Liſanders* horſe, armes and footman, from whom you may draw more particular proofe of this diſcourſe, although none more true, nor none more certaine.

Caliſta, vanquiſhed with theſe reaſons, knevv not vvhat to ſay, nor vvhat to doe, only with folded armes ſhe begged pardon, and intreated him to counſell her, conuerting her firſt fury into pitifull bewailings of hers and *Liſanders* hard fortune. The beſt counſell I can (for the preſent) giue you, ſaid *Alcidon*, is to leaue theſe armes, vvhich vvill (in ſtead of hiding

hiding you) eaſily make you knowne, and vntill ſome remedy may be found, retire your ſelfe into this Abbey; the Lady whereof is my kinſwoman, and when ſhe ſhall know your condition, ſhee will not bee wanting to yeeld you the honour and entertainment which you deſerue: you ſhall liue there (at the leaſt) free from being found, for no men come there; and although they ſhould, it will bee leſſe ſcandalous to be found in a Couent amongſt religious women, than armed in a field. In the meane time I will treate with *Lidian*, how to bring about that *Dorilas* and *Otranta* may ſee you, who will bee as glad to know that you are here in this Abbey, as they are ſorry and deſolate, becauſe they cannot tell where you are. This counſell being approued by *Caliſta*, ſhe left armes, horſe & man in her lodging, and in her cloak and her ſword ſhee went vnto the Abeſſe with *Alcidon*, vnto whom they needed not ſay any more but that ſhee vvas *Caliſta*: The Abeſſe wondring, yet glad that ſhee had power to oblige ſuch a Lady, receiued her with admirable contentment, and with as much demonſtration of loue as was poſſible. *Alcidon* returnes directly to Paris, and finding *Lidian* ready to goe in queſt of his ſiſter, told him, that hee would beare him company, if hee would go firſt and ſee the Ladies which were at Claruall; vvhereunto hee willingly agreeing out of a deſire to ſee his deere *Olinda*, *Alcidon* by the way told him, how he had found *Caliſta*, and where hee had left her, with all which you haue heard, to *Lidians* great aſtoniſhment, who neuertheleſſe was as glad to heare the end of her ſalley, as he was ſorrowfull to heare of the beginning. After many diſcourſes which they had together about this ſubiect, they reſolued to communicate it vnto the Ladies (whom they went to ſee) before they would acquaint *Dorilas*, vvho lodged together vvith *Adraſtus* at Paris, and often viſiting and courting one another, they ſwore a moſt perfect friendſhip, being both equally troubled, one with the loſſe of his ſonne, the other of his daughter.

On the other ſide *Hippolita* hauing left her armes, and dreſſed her ſelfe in the moſt aduantagable habits of her ſex, ſhee gaue with ſuch lightning into the Courtiers eyes, that for

one

one which with her sword and a great deale of labour shee had vanquished, she had with her lookes without intending it, and without contentment, captiuated a hundred: For although she brought great contentment vnto all who beheld her, yet she receiued none, not seeing him for whom she vndertooke this voyage. One day after *Alcidon* and *Lidians* departure, she going vnto the Louure with *Adrastus*, *Dorilas* & *Lucidan*, who could bee no more without her, than a Pilot saile without directions to the pole, there entred into the Presence-chamber one of the Guard, bringing with him the armes which were presently known to be the Knights who with *Adrastus* and *Dorilas* offered to combate *Lucidan*; who presenting them to the King, said thus: Sir, your Maiestie hauing commanded me to seeke the Knight who wore these armes, I followed him to Saint Anthonies gate, by which I was told that hee went; and hauing vnderstood that he turned downe by the ditch, vntill hee came vnto Saint Honnorius his gate, taking his way from thence vnto Chaliot, I followed him, alwaies inquiring of those whom I met, vntill I came vnto the wood of Bollogne, where finding none who could tell mee which way he was gone, I ran vnto all the Villages round about where I imagined he might be, as Newly, Surene and S. Cloud, without hearing any newes of him, vntill this day as I was vpon my returne, hauing now no hope to meet any bodie who could satisfie me, I met his Lackey neere Longchampe, who came to water his horse. Knowing him, Sir, I asked for his Master, whom (as he told me) he had not seen, since the next day after *Lucidans* combat, when a Gentleman came to aske for him early in a morning at a little house neere Longchampe where hee lay; and for proofe of what he said, because I did not beleeue him, hee led me into the house, where I found nothing but these Armes; I was in the Abbey which is hard by, to enquire of the religious women, who were not able to tell me any thing, wherefore I returned backe to his lodging, and tooke his Lackey, his Horse, and his Armes to present them to your Maiestie. The King called the Lackey vnto him, and asked him of his Masters name; but hee could learne no more but what the

Guard had alreadie told him. Deſiring then to ſee the horſe, he commanded that he ſhould be brought into the Court of the Louure, where *Dorilas* beholding him with a quicker ſpirit, and more earneſtneſſe than when hee ſaw him vnder *Caliſta*, and ſeeing him without any capariſon or other couerture but his ſaddle, preſently knew him to be his owne, and conſequently that hee whoſe name they were in ſuch care to know, was his daughter *Caliſta*. It is not poſsible to expreſſe his aſtoniſhment, but by the ſame ſilence wherwith hee then couered it, retyring himſelfe without ſpeaking of a word, for feare leſt his grieſe ſhould diſcouer his thought. So ſoone as he was gone vnto his lodging, he went from thence vnto Clairuall, where finding (contrary to his expectation) *Lidian* and *Alcidon* amongſt the Ladies, vnto whom hee had a reſolution to tell what he had heard of *Caliſta*, he found that they had better intelligence; wherefore in ſome proportion he comforted himſelfe to vnderſtand that ſhee had retyred her ſelfe into this Nunnery. *Ambriſia* being amongſt theſe Ladies, and knowing that *Adraſtus* was at Paris, intreated the companie to be pleaſed that ſhe might go ſee him, wherunto they all condeſcended, and reſolued to goe with her.

In the meane time, the King curious to know who the Knight of the Bucketts was, commanded that the armes ſhould be expoſed in a publike place, vntill ſome one were found, who could tell newes of him who had worne them the day of the combate betweene *Lucidan* and *Hippolita*; who was then in the Louure with *Adraſtus*, and beleeuing that they did belong vnto *Liſander*, who hauing loſt them by ſome accident, would endeauour to recouer them by ſome meanes or other: intreated his Maieſtie that they might be rayſed as a Trophee, in the field which was apointed for the battaile, offering her ſelfe to keepe and defend them the ſpace of eight dayes againſt any man, who without diſcouering of himſelfe ſhould offer to take them downe: And by the ſame meanes, Sir, added *Hippolita*, foraſmuch as I know, that *Liſander* and *Caliſta* are no leſſe innocent of *Cleanders* murther (whereof they vvere moſt grieued, and are moſt falſly accuſed) than *Liſander* appeared innocent the other day

of

of murdering *Chryſantes* and *Cloridon*, I moſt humbly intreat your Maieſtie to ſuffer me to defend their innocency, and to ordaine, that thoſe who ſhall accuſe him, may appeare within the time abouesaid, and proſecute their cauſe like Knights, and not with wrangling. *Adraſtus* being by at this intreaty, ioyned alſo his, caſting himſelfe at the Kings feete, humbly beſought him to haue compaſsion on his age, and of the ſorrow which he might haue for a ſonne, ſuch as *Liſander* was, coniuring him with teares that hee might ſecond *Hippolita* in this enterpriſe. *Varaſcus* was not then at the Court, who would haue been much offended at *Hippolita's* words: but *Berontus* vvho in ſhew ſhould bee obliged to vndertake the anſwer in *Varaſcus* his abſence, as well for the neerneſſe between them, as for the intereſt he had, being next kinſman to the dead, ſtood neuertheleſſe ſilent, retained not only out of loue to *Ambriſia* and reſpect which (for her ſake) he bare vnto all thoſe who maintained her brothers right, eſpecially vnto *Hippolita* and *Adraſtus*; but alſo out of knowledge, vvhich the ſame *Liſander* had giuen him of the iuſtice of his cauſe: Yet the King asking him if hee had any thing to anſwer againſt *Hippolita's* requeſt, hee ſaid, That heretofore vanquiſhed with the apparances which were in his brothers murder, he had maintained that no man but *Liſander* could doe it: but ſince hauing certainely knowne that at that time he was in Flanders, and that the day of his combate with *Cloridon* and *Chryſantes* he had left his ſword (broken in the handle) in the field, hee would rather combate to defend him than to accuſe him: beleeuing alſo, that his ſiſter in law had too much honour, and too noble a heart euer to conceiue a thought of ſo infamous an act. All the Court wondred at theſe words, and the King himſelfe vvas aſtoniſhed, and ſeeing him who had the principall intereſt in the iuſtice of *Cleanders* death (contrary to the opinion of all the world) to inſiſt vpon the innocency of the accuſed, anſwered *Hippolita*, That he did permit her to keepe the armes of the vnknown Knight, in the place and vpon the conditions required: but that hee did not grant her the combate vvhich ſhee demanded againſt *Liſander* and *Caliſta's* accuſers,

there being no need ſince they did confeſſe them innocent, neuertheleſſe at her requeſt, he would take the hearing of the cauſe from the iudges vnto his owne knowledge, and that they might both freely come vnto Paris to iuſtifie themſelues, he diſpenſing with their returning into the eſtate wherein they were, and giuing them the Court for their priſon.

Hippolita and *Adraſtus* hauing humbly thanked the King, went both of them to embrace *Berontus*, and from thence *Hippolita* hauing brought *Caliſta's* Armes into the field, ſet vp a Tent, neere vnto which hee raiſed a trophee, expecting when ſome bodie ſhould preſent himſelfe to queſtion them. But *Adraſtus* returning vnto his lodging, thinking to find *Dorilas* there, to carrie him the firſt newes of his happie ſucceſſe in *Caliſta's* and *Liſanders* buſineſſe, vnderſtood by his Hoſte that he was gone vnto Clairuall, which made him preſently diſpatch *Liſanders* two footmen, which *Lidian* had left with him, one into Normandy, the other into Britaine, to learne ſome newes of his Maſter; and he in the meane time going on horſebacke vnto Clairuall with *Berontus*, who offering to accompany him, out of a deſire he had to ſee *Ambriſia*, met her vpon the way with *Dorilas*, *Otranta*, *Lidian*, *Olinda*, *Alcidon* and *Argire*. The ioy which *Dorilas* and all the company receiued at the newes which *Adraſtus* told them, the contentment which *Ambriſia* had in ſeeing her father, and which *Berontus* had in ſeeing *Ambriſia*, (who thanked him for the faithfull teſtimonie which he had giuen of *Liſanders* and *Caliſta's* innocencie) tempered the ſorrow which all of them had for their abſence: and to make it more perfect, they went altogether vnto Longchampe, not onely to ſee *Caliſta*, but to bring her to Paris, expecting *Liſanders* returne, ſeeing that by the Kings clemency both the one and the other, without feare of the iuſtice, might appeare ſafely. *Caliſta* being aduertiſed of their comming, had left her cloake and ſword, and being apparrelled in the ordinary habit of her ſex, receiued them with a ſhame, which did raiſe vnto a higher luſtre her incomparable beautie, wherewith ſhee excelled the fayreſt, which aboue all others aſtoniſhed *Adraſtus* (who had

neuer

neuer before ſeene her) and made him not onely excuſe *Liſander*, but alſo thinke that hee had a great deale of reaſon to diſobey him, for wch he formerly blamed him. Madam, ſaid he, in ſaluting her, I doe not now wonder if thoſe who haue had the honour to ſee you, doe deſpiſe all other glory: for I my ſelfe, whoſe age ought now to diſpence me from that ſeruitude, whereunto you bring all the world, would not wiſh a greater good, than to bee depriued from all others, to haue that of your ſeruice. *Caliſta* knowing who hee was, made a great reuerence vnto him, ſaying, ſhee would receiue theſe praiſes from him, more for the reſpect which ſhee bare him, than any wayes preſuming that ſhe could merit them: And ſeeing *Dorilas* and *Otranta* who ſtretched out their armes vnto her, ſhe kneeled at their feet, humbly intreating them to pardon her the diſpleaſure and ſorrow which ſhe had raiſed them. But they lifted her vp, intreating her not to bring into their mindes a thing which might trouble the contentment which they had to finde her againe. Furthermore, ſaid *Dorilas*, thank this good Knight; for with a faire Amazon who is at Paris, and *Berontus* his faithfull teſtimonie which hee gaue before the King of your innocencie, they are all three cauſe, that without fear of any caſtle or priſon but the Court, you and *Liſander* may now enioy your liberties, which heretofore you haue had in Paris, hauing the King himſelfe for Iudge onely. *Caliſta* together with the ioy of this newes, felt a ſecret motion in her heart at the name of this Amazon, which wrought an alteration in her face: But *Berontus* aduancing himſelfe then with *Ambriſia*, whom he conducted, afterwards, *Alcidon* with *Argire*, and laſt of all *Lidian* with *Olinda* ſaluting her, put it from her minde for the preſent, and raiſed in her a contentment, to expreſſe which I am vncapable.

After they had a little reſted, and refreſhed themſelues within the Nunnery, and thanked the Abbeſſe and the religious women, they all departed toward Paris, where comming before night, they alighted at the Louure. *Adraſtus* led *Caliſta*, *Dorilas* *Otranta*, *Alcidon* *Argire*, *Lidian* *Olinda*, and *Berontus* *Ambriſia*. The King being then in the Queenes chamber,

ber, they were all brought in to their Maieſties, vnto whom *Adraſtus* preſenting *Caliſta*, ſpake vnto the King in this manner: Sir, behold the Knight whom a deſire to iuſtifie *Liſander* concerning *Chryſantes* and *Cloridons* deaths, to the end that hee might afterwards iuſtifie them both for *Cleanders*; hath made her couer her ſelfe with blacke Armes; which your Ma: hath committed vnto *Hippolita's* keeping: Wee are not now come humbly to intreat you that they may be rendred vnto her, ſhee hauing more power thus diſarmed than all the Knights in the world armed; but to offer you her, together with our humble ſeruice, to lay her honour with our meanes, and our liues into your handes, giuing you moſt humble thanks, that it hath pleaſed your Maieſtie to take knowledge of our cauſe, and to intreat your Maieſtie to doe her iuſtice, which yet you neuer refuſed to any perſon. *Adraſtus* hauing ſpoken theſe words, *Caliſta* kneeled down before the King, who hauing neuer ſeene her in *Cleanders* life (in regard it was much retired from the Court) much leſſe ſince his death; was kindled with the lightning of this beauty, which hauing lifted vp, and graciouſly ſaluted, he preſented her vnto the Queen, ſaying: What thinke you of this Knight, Madam? was it not great pity that ſuch a iewell ſhould be ſhut vp in the Caſtle? Shee ſeemeth vnto mee rather an Angell than a Knight, anſwered the Queen, and that thoſe who tooke her from thence, had more reaſon than thoſe, who impriſoned her. Theſe words and the preſence of their Maieſties, inuironed with a great company whoſe eyes were all fixed vpon *Caliſta*, raiſed no leſſe bluſhing in her, than ſhe kindled fiers in their mindes: The Court at this time reſembled a cleere Heauen ſet full of bright ſtarrs, whereof their Maieſties were the principall lights, and *Caliſta*, *Ambriſia*, *Olinda* and *Argire* foure of the leſſer planets; to perfect whoſe number, the faire *Hippolita* came, who being led by *Lucidan*, knowing that this *Caliſta* of whom ſhe had heard ſo much ſpeech, was not onely come, but knowne to bee the Knight of the black armes which ſhe had vndertaken to defend; left them in the guard of *Erifila* her maid, to be her ſelf at this aſſembly: So ſoone as the King perceiued her, hee ſaid

vnto

vnto her, You muſt now (fair Amazon) render the armes or fight with this fair Lady vnto whom they doe belong. Sir, anſwered *Hippolita*, not onely theſe armes, but all others ought to be yeelded vp vnto her beauty. What ſhall then bee giuen vnto yours, ſaid *Caliſta*, which doth ſhine with ſo much aduantage ouer the faireſt? I am not able to vtter all the faire words, which then proceeded from their faire mouthes: But what contrary thoughts were in the meane time hid in their hearts? with what different ſpirits from their outward ſhew, did theſe faire Riualls behold one the other? with what confuſion did *Hippolita* looke vpon the aduantage of *Caliſta's* incomparable beauties? vvith vvhat grace, *Caliſta*, drawing her glaſſe ſometimes by ſtealth, ſeemed to inquire of it about the victory vvhich ſhe preſumed to haue ouer *Hippolita's* perfections? how many torments did *Lucidan* ſuffer between the new fiers which *Hippolita* had kindled in his breſt, and the liuely ſparckles which hauing beene raked vp in the aſhes of *Caliſta's* abſence, did now become flaming by her preſence?

In the meane time night diſcending, couered with her large mantle poudered with ſtars, licenſed this faire company; euery one departed contented, except *Hippolita*, who ſeeing *Caliſta* conducted backe by *Adraſtus*, as if hee had already accompted her for his daughter, deſpaired euer to bee ſo her ſelfe. All night ſhee could not ſleepe, *Caliſta's* fair face, and the admirable attractions of her ſurmounting beauty ſworne in her minde, ſhee ſaw her ſelfe ouercome by *Caliſta*, ſhe thought her ſelf deſpiſed by *Liſander*, and called him traitor for ſpeaking of loue vnto her, being ingaged in another place, and vngratefull for leauing her for any other; then againe would ſhee excuſe him for hauing made ſo worthy a choyce, which ſhe her ſelfe was enforced to approue. In theſe diſquiets hauing paſſed a great part of the night, ſhee called *Eriſila*, and arming her ſelfe in *Caliſta's* Armes, leauing her own hanging in the place, ſhe departed early in the morning taking no leaue of any body.

Whilſt theſe things thus paſſed in France, *Liſander*, vvho by the tempeſt was caſt vpon the Ile of Gerſie, together vvith his

his Pilot, as wee haue already ſaid, harkened vnto the man (yet vnknowne) whom wee left complaining in this manner: Ah wretch, vnworthy of this light vvhereof thou haſt depriued the beſt Knight in the world, what doeſt thou in this ſolitary corner, where as a *Prometheus* tied to this rocke, thy bowells renewing, are continually deuoured with the eternall repentance of this offence? thinkeſt thou that this great ſea can waſh away thy crime, or this ſecret place hide thee from thy ſelfe? O Loue, thou art a Traytor and a Murtherer, hiding vnder ſuch ſweet apparances ſuch bloudy and mortall effects: Poore *Cleander*, now reduced vnto aſhes by thy deadly flame, nay rather by thy impudent flaming deſire: Infamous *Clarinda*, vvho haſt brought me into this extreamity for thy fault, curſed bee thy memory if it yet remaine amongſt men, and curſed bee thy Ghoſt if it bee gone into Hell: Let thy body be without buriall, thy ſpirit without reſt, and thy name without honour, for euer to remaine ſcandalous and opprobrious vnto all the world. By theſe words *Liſander* knew that hee who lamented was *Leon*, whom ſorrow for hauing killed *Cleander*, and feare of puniſhment, had ſhut vp in theſe rockes. O what vowes did he make vnto *Neptune* for running this fortune? how many times did he thanke the windes & the waues for this happy encounter? Well *Leon*, ſaid he, ſtepping vnto him, reſolue your ſelfe to goe to Paris vvith vs, or elſe here to leaue your life, in ſatisfaction of that, which you haue wickedly taken from poor *Cleander*. *Leon* knowing him both by his voice and by his face, and ſeeing his ſword ſhining in his hand and ouer his head, now no leſſe troubled with the apprehenſion of death, than euen now weary of liuing, anſwered thus: It is true, that I haue killed *Cleander*, not maliciouſly, nor out of deſigne, but onely to ſaue my life with the honour of a perſon vvhom then I loued, and who was more deere vnto me than my owne life; which you cannot thinke ſtrange, if euer you haue loued: The repentance and ſorrow which I ſuffer, will (I hope) ſomething excuſe the offence, for vvhich I would not refuſe death, if my life might not ſerue to iuſtifie two perſons, of whom I beleeue you are one, without

which

which respect, I had rather leaue it here, than carry it to Paris to lose it vpon a scaffold: but I consider that there is another, in which wee must giue an accompt of this, vvherefore I should bee sorry to bury with mee *Calista's* reputation and yours, whose innocencie is so troubled, that it cannot cleerly appeare but in the confession of my fault. Your reasons are good, answered *Lisander*, but your considerations are a little too slow, and would haue beene vnprofitable, if stay had been made vntill you had executed them. But better late than neuer, and although I doe not helpe you to obtaine your pardon for the death of so deere a friend as you haue killed, yet I will not hurt you, and it may be the King according to his accustomed clemencie and goodnes, considering that it was loue and necessity of sauing your life, which made you depriue him of his; will rather vse mercy than iustice. After some other discourse which they had together, *Lisander*, without entring farther into the Ile, (so great was his desire to bee at Paris) made him enter with him into the ship, and the winde being faire and the sea calme, they made their course along the Coast of Normandy, vntill they came vnto New Hauen, from whence going (without any accident) vnto Roane, hee was constrained to stay there to buy horses, and armes, the richest that hee had euer yet worne; and to witnesse that he had rather dye in the sight of his Lady, than suffer any longer the torment of his absence, hee bare for his deuice an Argent Eagle with wings spred and halfe burned vnder a Sunne of Gold, vpon which hee firmly looked with this word, *Purche godon gli occhi, ardan le pimne.*

Whilest he busied himselfe about this, the Porter, who (as wee haue said) was gone from Paris to seeke him, after the combate betweene *Hippolita* and *Lucidan*, and going from citie to citie, was come from Paris to Roane (beleeuing that (in regard of the frequent arriuall of strangers which the Sea brings thither) he might there heare newes of him) and passed by chance through the same street where *Lisander* was about his Armes, who perceiuing him, called him by his name; Neuer man in this world was so content as he was: but if he were ioyfull to haue found him, the other was as

ſad when the ſtorie of his Miſtres was told him (as you haue heard) and the letter giuen him, which ſaid thus:

CALISTA'S *Letter vnto* LISANDER.

THis Letter ſerues not to bewayle, but to reioyce with you for the marriage which is ſaid that you contract. If you had aduertiſed me, and that my preſence had not troubled your contentment, I ſhould haue deſired to haue beene at the feaſt, at leaſt to haue ſerued as a foyle vnto the luſtre of that beautie you ſue vnto. But ſeeing I cannot be there without troubling your peace, and without making your face bluſh, I will only endeuour to learne the colour of your liuerie, that I may weare it in your abſence, and thereby witneſſe vnto you, that although I haue not tyes enow to holde you, I haue reſolution enough to let you goe, and more patience in youe loſſe than I had contentment in poſſeſsing you. Doe not looke that I ſhould here accuſe you of infidelitie, for herein you doe me the moſt pleaſing ſeruice that is poſsible for you, and for which I am rather to thanke you than complaine: neyther haue you deceiued me, for the words which you haue ſaid, proceeding but from an vnconſtant heart, make me ſufficiently iudge, that your actions muſt needs partake of the ſame lightneſſe. But you haue deceiued your ſelfe, in thinking to finde in mee any thing more louely, or more eaſie to conquer than you haue done. I am glad that at the laſt you know your ſelfe: for although your malice hath not beene able to preuaile ouer my goodneſſe, yet the oathes wherewith you haue accompanied your wordes, the eaſier to make them ſinke into my beleefe, haue had ſo great effect, that they raiſe a griefe in mee to ſee you ſigh forth a paſsion, whereof you cannot bee healed but by inconſtancie, which iuſtifieth to me your infidelitie, and not only maketh me approue thereof, but alſo to thanke you for wiping away (by this change of yours) the ſorrow which I conceiued by ſeeing you ſuffer for my ſake a remedileſſe euill: I alſo giue thanks vnto her who is the cauſe thereof, ſeeing that labouring my minde as I did to free yours, I muſt needs be obliged vnto her

who

who hath eaſed mee of that paine. Other iealouſie I haue none, for I ſhall be alwaies glad to yeeld that vnto her, which I ſhould bee ſorry to gaine from her: And beſides her merit, which by your election I muſt needs acknowledge, ſhe hath beene ſooner and better beloued of you than I am, and in my opinion doth loue you better than I doe: Not that I will not alwayes wiſh you well, and that this laſt action, more than all the other of your life, doth not oblige me to acknowledge your feined affections with a true friendſhip; wherefore I wiſh vnto you in this new ſeruitude the contentment which you could not finde in mine, and doe giue you backe (together with your libertie) all your falſe promiſes which you haue made mee; in ſatisfaction and reuenge of which, I will make but one vnto you, and that inuiolable, euer to reſt your ſeruant, *Caliſta.*

The condemned man, who after a pardon vainly hoped for, ſees himſelfe led vnto execution, is not more aſtoniſhed than ſorrowfull *Liſander* was in receiuing this newes, then when he thought that all difficulties were remoued, and that all things ſmiled vpon him. The Porter told him three or foure times ouer, all the ſallyes which iealouſie had inforced *Caliſta* to make: Firſt how ſhee had gone from Clairuall in mans apparrell, had put her ſelfe into Arms at Paris, & going from thence to challenge *Lucidan*, had entred there againe to fight with him before the King: Actions ſo extrauagant, that they muſt needs proceed from an extraordinary paſſion. And finding in her letter ſo much diſdaine and indifferencie, hee could not imagine from whence ſuch vnequall contrarieties ſhould ſpring. In the end comforting himſelfe in his innocencie, and in the meanes which he had to ſerue his Lady, by repreſenting *Leon*, a principall iuſtifying peece in her proceſſe; hee ſent away the Pilot with his skiffe, and the next morning early, with *Leon* and the Porter, departed from Roane to finde *Caliſta* at Lonchampe, where hee yet thought ſhe was. As he was about halfe way towards Paris, hauing rid in extreame diligence vntill noone, hee met two Knights well mounted and well armed, who came from the ſame towne. They were iealous *Hippolita* and her maid *Eriſila*, who the

ſame day were departed from the Court, as you haue heard, to ſearch for *Liſander* with the ſame paſsion vvhich lately had ſo farre tranſported *Caliſta*. So ſoone as the Porter ſaw *Hippolita's* Armes, he iudged that it was *Caliſta*, and preſently told *Liſander*, who as ſuddenly beleeued it, as hee had a ſtrong deſire it ſhould be ſo; wherefore ſpurring his horſe directly vnto her, he lifted vp the viſour of his Helme, and bending his body to the pũmell of his ſaddle in ſaluting, intreated her with as much ſubmiſsion and humility as was poſsible, not to condemne him without hearing; ſhee eſpecially, who had prooued how much it behooued thoſe who were accuſed, to bee heard in their iuſtifications: *Hippolita* knowing him, and deſirous to conuince him of infidelity by his owne confeſsion, ſeeing hee tooke her for *Caliſta*, endeauoured to confirme him in that errour by her ſilence, and deſpiſing his excuſes, not diſcouering her ſelfe vntill *Liſander* tranſported with paſsion told her, That he had neuer ſeene the world otherwaies, but that thoſe who had beſt ſerued, were worſt vſed, That for his part hee had attempted all poſsibilities for her ſeruice, and effected them: neither in all the ſeruices which he had done, could he euer finde himſelfe guilty of any fault either in effect or will, That hee knew well the report vvhich was ſpread of his loue vnto *Hippolita*, vvhom he had beene conſtrained to ſee out of reuerence vnto his father; but that hee could neuer loue her, what demonſtration ſoeuer hee had made, or what excellencies ſoeuer were in her, which although they were great, yet were not ſuch as that they could enter into any compariſon with hers.

So farre had *Liſander* diſcourſed, and would haue proceeded further, beleeuing that he ſpake vnto *Caliſta*: But *Hippolita* deſpited to ſee her enemy preferred before her, and by a man who had formerly preferred her before all mortall creatures; not able to beare his diſcourſe any longer, turning away her head, and pouring forth teares vnder her Helmet, anſwered nothing, but, O traitor; vvhich word confirmed *Liſander* more in opinion that ſhee was *Caliſta*. In the end, *Hippolita* deſirous to reuenge her ſelfe, or to dye by his hands,

and

and thereby to leaue him in ſorrow all his life, imagined this anſwer, which put *Liſander* vnto extreame paine, and her ſelfe into no leſſe danger : Thou art deceiued, ſaid ſhe, in what thou ſaieſt, and ſhe for whom thou takeſt mee, is farre enough from hence; for know, that I am thy enemie *Lucidan*, who haue taken from her this horſe and theſe armes, which thou ſeeſt vpon mee, and haue ſent her whither ſhee ſhall neuer returne. But to comfort thee, make thy ſelfe ready to follow her, for I will either loſe my life, or ſend thee ſpeedily vnto her, reuenging the ſhedding of *Chryſantes* bloud by thy death.

Liſander knew hee was deceiued by *Hippolita's* voice, and thinking that hee who ſpake of reuenging *Chryſantes* death was *Lucidan*, hee eaſily beleeued (feare being as quick as deſire) that according vnto his ſpeech hee had killed *Caliſta*, & was thereby kindled in ſuch rage, that not able to anſwer one word, hee ſet his hand vnto his ſword, *Hippolita* hauing drawn hers, and ſtruck ſuch a blow vpon her Cask, that piercing it vnto the skin, he wounded her ſorely in the head, and raiſed more fury in her, than euer in her life poſſeſt her: ſo that ſeeing *Liſander* lifting vp his arme to redouble his ſtroke, ſhee directed the point of her ſword vnto that place of his Armes, where his Vannt brace was ioyned vnto his Curas, and ſpurring her horſe with all her might, ſhee ranne through his arme. *Liſander* prouoked aboue all that can bee imagined, to ſee himſelfe ſo ill handled by one enemy, who had bragged of killing *Caliſta*; as his force was doubled by his anger, ſo his anger was greater than euer it was; and as his ſtrokes were greater than euer he had giuen any, ſo the reſiſtance which hee found, was greater than any that euer hee met with. Their combate could not bee long becauſe it was ſo violent, beſides, they fought more in eagerneſſe and fury, than according either to art or iudgement, which in all other combats were wont to guide them; both of them loſt much blood : Whilſt *Eriſila* beheld this pitifull ſpectacle in great diſtreſſe for the danger wherin ſhe ſaw *Hippolita*; and in no leſſe feare was the Porter, who in the meane time keeping *Leon*, according to the vſe which hee had learned in

the

the Castle, thought that God would here giue stay vnto *Lisanders* victories and good fortune; who preferring the pleasure of reuenge before his life, and determining to end the battaile with one stroke, bore a point against *Hippolita's* breast, so straightly, & with such violence & cruelty, that his sword pierced the Curas, and sliding along by one side, it past vnder her arme pit. *Hippolita* reeling with this great stroke, he spures close vnto her, and with his horse thrust so violently, that she fell downe vnto the ground, whither he lighted in such haste, that *Erisila* could not stay him, pulls her Caske from her head, & lifting vp his arme to cut it off, (not vouchsafing to looke vpon her face) her goodly tresses of haire died in blood, made him first see his errour, and afterwards know that the person whom hee intended to kill with so much hatred, was the faire *Hippolita*, who hauing lost her knowledge and sense was in a swound in his armes. It is not possible to tell the least part of the confusion which was in his soule: hee knew not what to doe, nor what to say, nor what to thinke; sometimes hee was angry with the Porter, who had made him take *Hippolita* for *Calista*, sometimes hee blamed *Hippolita* her selfe, for hiding her self vnder the name of *Lucidan*, and vnder pretext of *Calista's* death had giuen way and exacted this disgrace: but *Erisila* told him, that hee himselfe was the cause, forasmuch as *Hippolita* iustly offended, after the demonstration of loue which hee had made vnto her (and the great bonds wherein shee had tied him, as well in enterprising the voyage vnto the Court, the combate with *Lucidan*, and now in going in queste of him; hee had neuertheless spoken so disaduantagably of her, and had so highly raised *Calista's* perfections before hers, and shee not able to suffer, that one who had offered so much loue vnto her; as in excuse thereof should say, and to her face, that hee had loued her to satisfie another) had vpon purpose faigned *Calista's* death, that the desire of reuenge might incite him to fight with her, beleeuing that shee had killed *Calista*, and that falling vnder his armes as shee had done, shee might leaue with him, together with the horrour of her death, an eternall sorrow and repentance of his vngratefulnesse and

perfidi-

perfidiousnesse. This redoubled *Lisanders* perplexitie and astonishment, who seeing her lose a great deale of bloud, and losing no lesse himselfe, caused her to be carried vnto the next Village, where hauing gotten a Surgeon with much difficultie, and finding that *Hippolita's* wounds were not mortall, he caused his own to be dressed, and then put himselfe againe vpon his way to Paris, not so much as taking leaue of the Lady whom hee had so much iniured, nor hauing the courage to aske pardon of her, whom hee had the heart (not knowing her) so mortally to offend, as well fearing that his presence should cause some alteration in her, as out of shame he had for the words which hee had spoken, thinking her to bee *Calista*: yet hee did intreat *Erisila* to excuse his departure without seeing her, fearing the danger which the trouble of his sight might bring vnto her, assuring that hee neuer had so sensible a sorrow, as that which he carried with him for the offence which innocently he had done, in satisfaction whereof there was no kind of torment or paine which he would not vndergoe to content her, and to recouer the honour of her fauour. Wee will now let the sorrowfull *Hippolita* rest a while, vnto whom speech was forbidden for feare of a feauer, and wee will follow vnfortunate *Lisander*, who went from her no lesse sorrowfull than she. After that hee had rid the rest of the day meditating of that which had hapned, and the estate wherin he left her, together with griefe for these mischiefs fallen, he arriued in the euening at Pontoise, which is some seuen leagues from Paris, no lesse weary and trauailed in his body than disquieted in his his minde: and, as his ill fortune did guide him, hee alighted at an Inne, the master whereof was but newly come from Paris, and with him a Gentleman belonging vnto *Dorilas*, who knew *Lisander* well by report and not by sight, although he were one of the two whom *Dorilas* had with him, when he was set vpon in the forrest of fountaine Bleau, and saued by the same *Lisander*, as you haue heard in the beginning of this Historie. *Lisander* who desired some diuertion from his thoughts, was glad to sup in their company, where his curiosity made him intreat this Gentleman to tell him some newes from the

Court

Court, who knowing none more memorable nor fresh than that whereof *Calista* had beene lately the argument, discourseed vnto him what had hapned since the combate betweene *Hippolita* and *Lucidan*: First with *Alcidon*, then how her Armes had been brought vnto the Louure, & put vnder *Hippolita's* guard, in the field where the battaile was fought, vntill they should bee knowne: how *Dorilas* knew his horse; and how *Hippolita* and *Adrastus* offered to combate against *Lisanders* and *Calista's* accusers, for the murder of *Cleander*: how the King hauing heard *Berontus* his answer, who discharged them, had taken the cause from the Iudges into his owne hearing: how *Adrastus* and *Berontus* hauing carried this newes vnto *Dorilas*, they went together with *Alcidon*, *Lidian* & the Ladies which were with them, to finde *Calista* at Longchampe, from whence they had brought her to Paris: finally, the words which had past before their maiesties with *Hippolita*, and the contentment whereunto all things had happily succeeded; all which was matter of ioy and comfort to *Lisander*.

But when following his discourse, hee came to touch the loue between *Lucidan* and *Calista*, which he tooke vpon him to know, as being a houshold seruant vnto *Dorilas*, especially since *Lidians* and *Lucidans* attonement, and that hee added, he beleeued verily, his yonguę Ladies misfortunes would end in a marriage with *Lucidan*, which being most earnestly sought by him, and as closely followed by *Adrastus*, out of a desire hee had to marry his sonne vnto *Hippolita*, it could not be refused by *Calista*, nor by her parents; principally in *Lisanders* absence, who had witnessed so little feeling of this last occasion, that she was extreamly prouoked. Then *Lisander* turning into tragicall the comicall subiect of this newes, lost, together with his stomacke to eate, all rest and quiet in his minde, his very countenance changing, sometimes red as scarlet, then pale as death, astonished all the company with his sudden alteration; yet all the company thought that it proceeded from weakenesse and paine of his wound in his arme, and counselled him to goe to bed. But he well knowing that this remedy was not apt for his euill, intreated this

Gentle-

Gentleman to proceed in telling what hee knew of these Louers, faigning that his griefe would be diuerted by his discourse. I can say no more vnto you, said hee, but that this morning before I came away to goe to Bellaire, whither *Dorilas* hath sent me for money, hee together with *Otranta* entred into *Calista's* chamber to propound vnto her the aduantagable conditions offered by *Lucidan*: one of which was, That the King promised in fauour of this marriage, absolutely to free her concerning *Cleanders* death. Besides, they did not thinke it agreable with *Calista's* reputation to marry a man, who was accused of the death of her husband. But if he be innocent (said *Lisander*) what then? It is all one (replied the other) he is still accused, and that leaueth an aspertion, as a bite or a wound doeth a scar, although it be healed. Besides, it is verily beleeued that *Lisander* is drowned at sea, or that if hee bee not, hee hath witnessed so little affection vnto *Calista*, that she ought not to think that euer there was any such in the world. But is it possible (said *Lisander*) that a Knight who hath saued *Dorilas* his life, and *Lidians* many times, and vnto *Calista* both her life and honour, should now be forgotten for *Lucidan*, who not onely was neuer their seruant, but hath alwaies beene their capitall enemy? As for *Lidian* (answered the other) he holds for *Lisander*, and as well he as *Alcidon* and *Berontus*, will leaue the Kingdome, rather than be present at *Calista's* marriage with *Lucidan*; and shee for her part hath not yet made any demonstrations that shee doth incline either vnto one part or other: but *Dorilas*, *Adrastus* and *Otranta* doe stir heauen and earth for *Lucidan*, & which is greatest, the King himselfe fauours the match, and he can doe more than all. All these words were like daggers at *Lisanders* heart, who being able to indure them no longer, bid all the company good night, and retiring into his chamber, went to bed.

While he rests there (if a man tormented with so many furies can enioy any rest) we will returne vnto *Hippolita*, who being recouered from her swound, and awake from a short sleepe, which a generall numming of all her spirits had brought vpon her, not seeing her mortall enemy who had so

cruelly wounded her, whom neuerthelesse shee loued more than she loued her selfe, shee demanded of her maid where he was? Shee told her his going away, and his excuses together How (said shee) is he gone without speaking to mee? and hath hee thus left mee in this pitifull estate, whereunto I am brought by his cruelty? O Tiger! although I were vnknowne vnto him, I think meere humanity should oblige him to stay with one afflicted; set a part that I am for his sake, and by him selfe thus wounded, and that deceiued by his faigned affections, I am come into this countrey, moued by my true affection vnto him, haue preserued his honour with the losse of my blood and the hazzard of my life: and if wee onely speake of common good will which is amongst the most barbarous men, were not that bond enough vpon him, to make him see the successe of the wounds which he hath giuen me? Madam, said *Erisila*, he was so afflicted, that it would rather haue encreased your euill than lessened it; and therefore he went away, fearing that his sight should cause some alteration in your wounds. Afflicted, said *Hippolita*, what proofe of affliction? hast thou seene him shed one teare? or only fetch one sigh for me? yet (*Erisila*) I must loue him, and if thou also louest me, and wilt binde me to loue thee more, thou must ride speedily after this vngratefull Knight, and coniure him not to flie from *Hippolita*, who seeketh and would runne after him, if the wounds which hee hath giuen mee did not hinder me. Tell him I pretend nothing in all that affection which hee hath vowed vnto mee, but common good will, that I quit him of his promises, & that not onely I will not constraine him in the loue which hee beareth vnto *Calista*, but that I will mediate his peace with the King, and his marriage with her, and will take vpon mee to solicite her against my selfe; let him vouchsafe onely to see mee, and suffer me but to accompany him. I am none of those who haue accused him for killing of *Cleander*, but cleane contrariwise, I am she who haue defended his innocency, and for his sake, his Ladies. But dispatch *Erisila*, and replie not, if thou louest me, or if thou desirest I should liue. *Erisila*, who knew with what spirit shee had to doe,

said

ſaid onely ſhe would not ſtay, but would make ſuch haſte, that ſhee would finde him, and ſhee would loſe her life, or bring him backe. But, Madam, ſaid ſhee againe, vvho ſhall haue care of your wounds in my abſence? Care not you for my wounds, ſaid *Hippolita*, they are neither mortall nor dangerous, only goe thy waies, and take heed thou doeſt not try *Liſander* in Armes, for therein hee is no leſſe inuincible, than in grace and comlineſſe incomparable. *Eriſila* departeth (although it were night) and vpon a ſpeedy gallop followes after *Liſander*: where leauing her, there is a neceſſity now wee ſhould relate what is done at Paris.

Beſides, the inſtant purſuits of *Lucidan* to marry with *Caliſta*, *Veraſcus*, who was aduertiſed of the propoſitions which *Hippolita* and *Adraſtus* had made vnto the King about *Cleanders* murder, and alſo what the King had ordained, as well vpon their offers, as vpon *Berontus* his declaration in fauour of the accuſed; came Poſte to Paris, and addreſsing himſelfe vnto the Court of Parliament, obtained a ſentence againſt *Caliſta*, containing, that moſt humble remonſtrances ſhould be made to his Maieſtie, to be pleaſed, that iuſtice might freely bee executed vpon the perſons of thoſe who were accuſed of *Cleanders* death: which ſentence being grauely pronounced, yet vainely, becauſe the King had already giuen his word; although they did not hide, that this crime ſcaping humane iuſtice, could not ſcape diuine, neither could this innocent blood vniuſtly ſhed vpon earth, crying vengeance in heauen, fall in any other place but vpon his Maieſties head, or his childrens; *Veraſcus* addreſſeth himſelfe vnto the King, and intreateth him to grant vnto him the like combate againſt thoſe who had offered to defend *Liſander* and *Caliſta*, as he had granted vnto *Lucidan*; a requeſt not onely iuſt, but alſo fauourable: for beſides that the combate granted to *Lucidan* ſerued him as a preiudged caſe, there was no reaſon to denie to refuſe *Veraſcus* vpon a cauſe already iudged, and againſt perſons condemned, hauing ſuffered it vnto *Lucidan* againſt a man who was not in apparance: furthermore, he required nothing but what the friends of the aduerſe part had already demanded, and beſides the cauſe of his kinſman,

for whoſe iuſtice he ſued, hee was iniured in his honour by *Hippolita's* words: The King granted that which in iuſtice he could not denie. Thus was *Adraſtus* his life and *Caliſta's* honour once againe in triall, and all the ioy of the dayes paſſed turned into griefe and deſolation; *Lidian*, *Alcidon* and *Berontus* were all mad to diſpute this difference with *Veraſcus*, who in all their opinions, was like diſcord let looſe by enuy out of hell, to trouble all their quiet. But God forbid, ſaid *Adraſtus*, that any other but my ſelfe, being in health and preſent, ſhould vndertake the defence of my ſonne and of my owne offer: I haue demanded this combate againſt *Veraſcus*, and (if it pleaſe God) I wilbe the firſt that ſhall maintaine the innocencie which he would oppreſſe. Who is able to vtter *Dorilas* his anger, *Otranta's* complaints, *Ambriſia's* griefe, *Olinda's* teares, *Argires* ſorrow, and the deadly confuſion of vnfortunate *Caliſta*? who can declare *Lidians* fury, to ſee his ſiſters cauſe and his friends hazzarded vnder the defence of a feeble old man, whoſe age might iuſtly bee diſpenſed from Armes? finally, who can ſpeake the vniuerſall diſcomfort of all? for beſides *Caliſta's* and *Liſanders* intereſt, which was common amongſt them, euery one had a feeling of his own particular: *Lucidan* to ſee himſelfe fruſtrate of his hope to marry *Caliſta* if her Father were vanquiſhed by *Veraſcus*, *Berontus* to ſee himſelfe depriued of his marriage with *Ambriſia*, and *Alcidon* to ſee his alſo with *Argire* to be deferred, there being no hope to marrie in the calamity of two perſons ſo deere vnto him, as was *Liſander* and *Caliſta*. So that *Veraſcus* was vniuerſally curſed of all: yet the combate being granted, it was publiſhed that very day, and aſsigned three dayes after in the ſame place, and with the ſame Armes as had beene appointed vnto *Lucidan*; the King reſeruing vnto himſelfe the iudgement of the cauſe after the combate was finiſhed.

Liſander in the meane time hauing ſpent the night in the greateſt trouble of minde that euer hee was in, continually meditating what meanes hee might vſe to vndoe the knot of his loue, which was ſo intangled that he could finde no end; about break of day roſe with *Leon* with purpoſe to goe to

Paris

Paris, and hoping by his presence to giue stop vnto *Lucidans* further suite, or else to fight with him rather vpon that quarrell than about *Chrysantes* his death. But as he was ready to get vp on horse backe, *Erifila* came, who hauing posted all night, and comming vnto Pontoise vpon the opening of the gates, she met him euen as he was going away, and hauing deliuered the charge which her Mistresse had giuen her, to finde him, and to intreate him to come backe vnto her who did but desire to see him; the trouble and perplexitie of his minde redoubled so vpon him, that he became dumbe and immouable as a statue: Of the one side he saw it was an vnexcusable vngratitude to refuse the going backe seuen or eight leagues to see one, who had come two hundred for his sake, had fought in his quarrell against *Lucidan*, & afterwards had offered to fight against those who did accuse him for killing *Cleander*: Furthermore such a person as *Hippolita* was, who seeking him after so many obligations, hee had in recompence doubly offended, both in words which he had spoke, and by those blowes which he had made; and now to refuse her in so pitifull a plight whereunto he had brought her, he thought it was a cruell discourtesie, extreamly contrary to his nature: Of the other side, setting before him *Calista's* iealousie, the strange courses which this passion had enforced her vnto, the combate which shee had enterprised for him, then when shee beleeued that hee had left her, with so much more danger vnto her than vnto *Hippolita*, by how much she was lesse practised in Armes than *Hippolita*, and with so much the more merit, by how much she thought she fought for an enemy, against a seruant by whom shee was adored: The letter which shee had written vpon the subiect of this iealousie, and the displeasure which shee would receiue when shee vnderstood that hee was now with her Riuall: The fresh newes of *Adrastusses* and *Dorilasses* labouring to marry her with *Lucidan*, and the meanes which hee had to breake it off, and to serue her in iustifying both himselfe and her by *Leons* owne mouth; and by this last obligation to surpasse all his former, which hee could not defer without great danger of losing all. All these reasons together, making

the

the ballance weigh downe in fauour of *Caliſta*, made him intreate *Erifila* to pardon him, and to excuſe him to her Miſtreſſe if the neceſsity of his affaires, which had ſo long called him vnto the Court, hindered him from doing this ſmall ſeruice, vnto the moſt ſenſible and moſt violent of all his ſorrow. God neuer be helpfull vnto me, anſwered *Erifila*, if I do not kill my ſelfe rather here in your preſence, than ſuffer you to commit ſo great a fault; what, would you kill her? for I am ſure the deſpight which ſhee will receiue by this deniall can worke no leſſe: Is this the recompence of all the dangers whereunto ſhe hath expoſed her ſelfe, of the trauaile which ſhee hath taken, and of the euill which ſhee hath ſuffered for you? Doe not doe your ſelfe, Sir, this wrong: I coniure you by that which you owe vnto the greatneſſe of your courage, & to the glory of ſo many braue & generous actions which you haue performed, not to refuſe her, for I aſſure you, if you doe, you will for euer wither with a reproach of an eternall infamy: I promiſe you, you ſhall not ſtay, and ſo farre will ſhee bee from conſtraining you in the affection which you beare vnto *Caliſta*, that contrariwiſe ſhee will ſerue you; wherefore giue this contentment vnto one, who doth perfectly loue you, and who for all acknowledgement of the loue which ſhe beares, and ſatisfaction for the iniury which you haue done her, demandeth onely but this ſight.

While ſhe thus ſpake, a Poſte comming from Paris, was knowne by *Dorilas* his man who had ſupped ouer night with *Liſander*: hee asking in *Liſander* and *Erifilas* hearing of newes from the Court, was told the combate which was to bee fought betweene *Adraſtus* and *Veraſcus* about *Cleanders* death. Will you haue any more lawfull excuſes, ſaid *Liſander* vnto *Erifila*? muſt I without any feeling of my honour or of *Caliſta's* (which ought to bee more deere vnto mee) ſuffer my Father to hazzard his life in my quarrell, while I fooliſhly trifle out time in contenting *Hippolita's* idle humor? beſides if I could ſerue her to her deſire, what profit could I bring her, vnleſſe it bee a feauer? Your preſence will not bee vnprofitable, anſwered *Erifila*, for it will ſaue her life; and for the combate, you haue time enough to bee there in three

daies

dayes: and neuer thinke that ſhee who hath come ſo long a iourney to defend your honour here in your abſence, will now counſell you to loſe it here before your eyes, or ſuffer you to doe ſo, if you were willing. Let vs goe then, replied *Liſander*, vanquiſhed with her importunitie, vpon condition you preſſe mee not to ſtay, but that immediately after I haue ſeene her, I may returne my way: vpon theſe conditions hee followes *Eriſila* with his company, and came vnto the Village where *Hippolita* lay wounded. To tell you the diſcourſe which ſhee faſhioned vnto her ſelfe in *Eriſila's* abſence, thoſe which were made at her returne, as well by her as by *Liſander*, the ſhame that both of them had when they ſaw one the other, one remembring what he had ſaid, the other what ſhee had heard ſpoken; it is not poſsible: At the firſt they onely beheld one another without ſpeech, thinking that their lookes could better expreſſe their thoughts than words. In the end, *Liſander* going about to ſpeake firſt, was ſo confounded, that the more he endeauoured to expreſſe himſelfe, the leſſe he was vnderſtood: *Hippolita* iudging the confuſion of his minde by that of his words, and ſeeing his aſtoniſhment in his face, was more ſatisfied to ſee the apprehenſion and trouble which ſhee raiſed in this great courage, than with all the excuſes and ſubmiſsions which hee could make; and receiuing this perplexitie for a teſtimony of his ſorrow, reſolued to pardon him: vvhereupon cleering the beames of his face which griefe and danger had darkned, and beholding him with a more pleaſing eye than ſhee had done at the firſt entrance, ſhe looſened his tongue, wherby he had power to vtter theſe words: Madam, I take Heauen to witneſſe, that it was force, and not will, which hath conſtrained me to offend you, and that now it is will, & not force, which bringeth mee, for your ſatisfaction, to offer you my life, intreating you to do it ſo much honor, as to think it worthy of your reuenge: I could wiſh that I had ſomthing more deer vnto me, if by the loſſe thereof you might be better ſatisfied: But ſeeing I haue nothing, wherof I can diſpoſe, more deere vnto me than my life, & ſince that hath committed the fault, I doe intreate you to ſacrifice it to your anger, and receiue

this

this voluntarie reparation of a constrained iniury? Ah *Lisander*, answered *Hippolita*, you haue much more grace than reason, in excusing the wrongs which you haue done: but tell me, I pray you, what hath miserable *Hippolita* done vnto you, that you should so poorely betray her facility? for I doe not bewaile the wounds which I haue exacted from you, nor your words which strength of passion and of truth, obliged you to speake vnto me, thinking you had spoken vnto *Calista*: But of those which from a free motion you haue of your owne accord vttered, falsly perswading me that you only liued for mee. It is true, Madam, answered *Lisander*, that I haue spoken something of loue vnto you, pressed by the instance and authority of my parents, who much desired that I should serue you; but neuer out of any free motion as you haue beleeued: for not only then, but long time before I had the honour to see you, I was promised vnto *Calista*, & *Calista* vnto mee: But though her absence, and the obiect of your present beauty, should haue wrought mee vnto it, yet had it not beene from a free motion, but constrained by the violence of a passion, which you cause in many others; And am I (thinke you) beyond others so free from passion, that I cannot be subiect vnto it? Is it a crime to loue a thing so louely? Am I the onely man in the world who at diuers times in diuers places hath serued two Mistresses? or rather was there euer Knight, that hath loued but one Lady? It is no iustification of your crime (replied *Hippolita*) to alledge examples of others infidelity, but contrariwise it is an inwrapping of their faults with yours, and a charging your selfe with them for the same euill. You are a better Knight, than a faithfull Louer, in this time, when it is a brauery amongst many, to sport themselues with the loue of Ladies: you haue let mee see heretofore the quickenesse of your spirit, but I did neuer so plainely descerne it as in this occasion, wherein you want no faire words and good reasons, at the least in apparance, to colour so euill a cause: I am sorry you haue no better, that I might haue lesse cause to complaine of you, and more to pardon you. But an offence of this nature is not so easily iustified as committed, yet I thinke you haue one reason which

your

your diſcretion concealeth, I ſee I muſt vtter it my ſelf againſt my ſelfe, that is, the ſubiect for which you leaue me, is of ſuch perfection that ſhe meriteth not onely an excuſe for you, but alſo that you ſhould bee commended for ſo worthy a choyce; for although you had loued me before you ſaw her, as you loued her before you ſaw mee, and that you were the faithfulleſt louer that euer had name, yet ſhee hath charmes enough to make you loſe your conſtancy, and to make you vngratefull and perfidious to all the world, to bee conſtant, and acknowledging vnto her onely: and this comfort (at the leaſt) remaines vnto me, that if you haue left me, it is for a Lady who doth merit it, and whoſe beauty incomparably ſurpaſsing all others, doeth leſſen the ſorrow and the ſhame which I may conceiue for her being preferred before me: yet one thing I would intreate of you, which is, that though I haue loſt your affection, you would neuertheleſſe preſerue vnto me your good will, and aſſure your ſelfe, that you may well be poſſeſſed by ſome other, but I ſhall onely be yours.

Liſander no leſſe rauiſhed with the beauties than with the ſpirit and iudgement of *Hippolita*, could not anſwer but with ſighes, and offering her his humble ſeruice with a perfect friendſhip, ſorrowing that hee could not giue himſelfe vnto her, being not his owne. *Eriſila* then ſeeing them in this faire way of agreemét, ſaid vnto her, Madam, I haue promiſed this Knight that he ſhould returne this day, to eaſe his Father of a combate which he is to haue with *Veraſcus*, but he may be there time enough, although he come but to morrow. How? (anſwered *Hippolita*) is there a combate aſsigned betweene *Adraſtus* and *Veraſcus*. I, Madam, replied *Eriſila*, who preſently tolde what they had learned of the Poſte in paſsing by at Pontoiſe. Vpon my honour (ſaid *Hippolita*) it ſhall not goe ſo: it is I, who haue made the firſt ouerture, and *Adraſtus* can be but my ſecond if there be two accuſers, and there being but one, it is I vvho muſt make the battaile. I, Madam, anſwered *Liſander*, if I vvere not preſent, but all being enterpriſed vpon my occaſion, and in my abſence, it is not reaſonable, that I being preſent, any other ſhould defend my right. Beſides I haue *Leon* here vvho vvill depoſe

my innocency, who being heard, I doe not thinke any combate will be necessary, vnlesse it be between him and mee, if hee will denie the truth which he hath confessed. I will tell you what we will doe, said *Hippolita*; to morrow I shall bee able (notwithstanding my wounds) to goe in two daies to Paris; for by your onely comming, I finde my selfe almost well, and we will appeare all together. A thousand other faire words said they amongst themselues, which I cannot repeate: but to bee short, after the day was spent, and a good part of the night in this manner, the next morning they rose very early to goe to Paris, as they had determined.

Hippolita's wounds were the cause they could not come thither before the day of the combate, which was alreadie begun. *Adrastus* of one side, and *Verascus* of the other, were both come into the field; the first in his Armes, whose colour and deuice we haue alreadie spoken of, and the other in tawnie armour, hauing for his deuice an Austridge, holding an horse shoe in the mouth, with this word *Sic nutriuntur fortes*. He was followed by all *Cleanders* kinsmen, excepting *Berontus*, who would not be there, neyther for one nor other. *Adrastus* was accompanied with *Dorilas*, *Lidian*, *Alcidon*, *Lucidan*, and many others. They were both couragious & strong, and witnessed in their Armes great fiercenesse, as those who in their youth had atchieued many memorable aduentures. The royall Scaffold was furnished with their Maiesties, followed with a great Court, besides which, there was an infinite companie of others, who did inuiron the whole field, and vpon one side was *Calista* all in mourning, accompanied with *Otranta*, *Olinda*, *Ambrisia* and *Argire*, and miserable *Clarinda* alone vpon the other. Alreadie was the Sunne equally diuided, and the Trumpets sounding the charge, the combatants hauing runne one against another with great violence, breaking their Launces to their hands, and remayning without aduantage, had perfected their carreere: And as they were returning, with their swords shining in their hands, euerie one looking stedfastly vpon them without stirring an eye, and silent without a word; *Hippolita* and *Lisander*, together with *Erisila* and *Leon*, came into the field, which drew the eyes of

all the companie vpon them. At their first entrance there was raised a little noyse, like a gentle murmuring, proceeding from this infinite world of people, whereof some knowing *Hippolita* by the Armes which shee wore, raised this gentle noyse. In the end, seeing they went directly to speake vnto the King, and euery one being desirous to heare what they would say, there was an vniuersall silence (a thing rarely happening in so great a multitude) during which, *Hippolita* hauing intreated his Maiestie to stay the combate, and to cause the combatants, together with *Calista* and *Clarinda*, to be brought neere; she spake in this manner: Sir, I am *Lisanders* Knight, who first had the lot to maintaine his cause against *Lucidan*, and who first haue offered to defend it against *Verascus*. *Adrastus* vnto whom you haue permitted it in my absence, being but my second, cannot be receiued but after me: But, Sir, before this difference be decided, and that all men may know with what iustice I haue vndertaken the defence of the accused, I do humbly intreat you to heare what this Knight can say concerning *Cleanders* death. Saying this, *Hippolita* presented *Lisander*, who pulling off his Helmet, and doing humble reuerence vnto the King, hee filled all the assistants with wonder and astonishment. Sir, said hee in presenting *Leon*, of this man your Maiestie must be informed of *Cleanders* death, and not of me, who was farre off, and who had not knowne it but by his owne confession. It onely concernes me Sir, to defend my innocencie and *Calista's*, against those who haue so vilely slandered vs vnto your Maiestie, and for me to demand pardon (which I doe, Sir, with as much humblenesse and submission as is possible) that not hauing meanes sooner to iustifie my innocencie, and not daring in the meane time to appeare before the angry face of my Prince, I haue beene constrained to goe aside, with as much sorrow as a faithfull subiect could haue to spend his life out of the sight and fauour of so great a King. At the same instant *Leon* cast himselfe at the Kings feet, implored his mercie, and demanding pardon, first of his Maiestie, and after of *Lisander* and *Calista*, declared openly before all the world, that only he and *Clarinda* were guiltie of *Cleanders* death; re-

citing the long loue betweene himſelfe and *Clarinda*, the meanes which ſhe vſed to bring him vnto Beauplaine without the priuitie of her Miſtreſſe, and how, as hee would haue gone from her chamber when *Caliſta* was comming in, hee was ſtayed by *Cleander*, who came out of his owne chamber at his wiues cry, and that hee hauing gotten *Liſanders* ſword (which he wore then about him) in the manner as you haue heard formerly, hee was conſtrained to kill him, to ſaue his own life and *Clarinda's* honour, which was then more deare vnto him: Hee added, that this fault had beene committed without his deſigne, that hee had ſuffered long and extreame ſorrow, and done great penance, wherefore hee beſought his Maieſtie that it might bee in ſtead of puniſhment. Wicked *Clarinda* ſeeing her ſelfe thus conuicted of her crime by him for whoſe ſake ſhe had committed it, and not able to denie her vile treacherie, was compelled to confeſſe it, humbly craning pardon of the King, of *Liſander*, & of her Miſtreſſe *Caliſta*: But the King abhorring her prayers, and yet retained by his mercie, inſtantly condemned her to ſpend the reſt of her dayes within the foure walls of the repentants, perpetually baniſhed *Leon* out of his kingdome, reſtored *Liſander* and *Caliſta* vnto their former honour; and for a reparation of the iniurie which had beene done them, adiudged them the goods of the guiltie. Whileſt theſe things were a doing, ioy and admiration poſſeſſed the hearts of all thoſe who were preſent. *Adraſtus* and *Veraſcus*, who lately would haue killed one the other, now louingly imbraced. *Dorilas* and *Otranta* thanked the King for his iuſtice to their daughter; *Lidian*, *Alcidon* and *Berontus* with teares in their eyes embraced *Liſander*, remembring how they had loſt him at the Sea, and how God had ſent this ſtorme that *Leon* might bee found, whereby things were brought to ſo happie an euent. *Ambriſia*, *Olinda* and *Argire* kiſſed *Caliſta*, as if they had not ſeene her a long time, reioycing with her at the change of her fortune paſt vnto this preſent, and at the glorious end, to which theſe long miſeries were brought, conſidering the inconſtancie of our life, and how ſmall a diſtance there was betweene the time wherein they had ſeene her in ſo great calamitie, and this

this wherein they found her in so great glory. *Lisander* could not tell which way to turne him, so much hee was busied, sometime in speaking to the King, sometime to his father, and by and by to entertaine his friends: yet in the end getting from them, and going to kneele downe before *Calista*, shee turned from him vnto *Lucidan*, who was neere her, and began to entertaine him with speech, not saluting or so much as looking vpon *Lisander*. And from hence I gather, that all women (for the most part) haue a spirit of contradiction, and so strange and so vnequall a humour, that no iudgement or knowledge can bee settled of them; for who can otherwise say, seeing *Calista*, the ornament of her sexe, leape ouer walls after *Lisander*, then when her husbands death, her owne processe; her parents authoritie, and *Lisanders* loue with *Hippolita* might haue iustified her ingratitude, and now when nothing could excuse her, after such extreame obligations, such present and signall seruices, to turne her backe vnto him when he offered himselfe? When I remember how she went from Clairuall, disguised in a habite so vndecent for one of her condition, how she resolued to fight with *Lucidan* who loued her, for *Lisander* by whom she thought shee was forsaken; shee, who had neuer managed armes, and whom I now see honour the same *Lucidan* to despite *Lisander*, and to constraine her selfe to disdaine him, then, when he gaue so great and so necessarie a proofe of his fidelitie, I must needes accuse her of inconstancie and ingratitude, and thinke her worthie of the miseries which she hath suffered, losing the sorrow which I had to see her endure them.

But as meates wherewith one eates in health vnto a fulnesse, in sickenesse are many times abhorred, so the extreame and violent loue vvhich she bore vnto *Lisander* being absent, turned at the seeing him into hatred; and remembring the follies which the passion of this man had made her commit, she was ashamed, and wished him euill, for the same cause for which she had wished himselfe well: furthermore, being iealous of *Hippolita*, as shee was, and seeing her come with him, she thought he did not much care for displeasing her, since hee durst appeare before her, in the company of a person

perſon who had cauſed ſo much griefe vnto her: As for *Liſander* hee remained mute and immoueable as a rocke, neither was this an affront which could be repaired with a word. Oh! if any other but *Caliſta* had done this, how would he haue returned it? What, ſaid hee to himſelfe, in ſo good company, in the preſence of my Riuall, to doe this indignitie vnto me? Ah *Caliſta!* thou ſhalt neuer returne, I will neuer giue you this aduantage ouer me. In this meditation (which was raiſed by anger, that arch rebell againſt loue) hee turned to the other Ladies, all of them giuing him as much honour, as *Caliſta* had giuen him neglect: And the King being entred into his Coach, together with the Queen, both ioyfull for the happy ſucceſſe of this day, they all waited vpon them vnto the Louure, and from thence retired themſelues vnto their lodgings, very few obſeruing the coldneſſe that paſſed from *Caliſta* to *Liſander*, who all that night had a moſt grieuous conflict with himſelfe, whether to yeeld vnto loue, or vnto anger, and his aſſociats fury and deſpite: faine he would haue expoſtulated and laied vnto her his merits and her vngratitude, but his great heart, counſelled with youth and heate, and both ſeduced by wrath, reſolued neuer more to ſee her, leſt loue, with the vnreſiſtable power and charmes of her lookes, might pacifie his minde (moſt ordinary amongſt louers) and worke his own ſoueraignity by a reconciliation: Of the one ſide, by yeelding vnto his wrath hee ſaw deſpaire like a chiefe miniſter of angered loue preſſe hard vpon him, aſſuring him, that without enioying *Caliſta* he could not liue: Of the other ſide, anger repreſented vnto him the ſcornes which he ſhould vndergoe by ſeeking vnto her; which wrought ſo with him, and eſpecially in her abſence, that he reſolued though he could not liue without enioying the one, he would yet dye rather than ſuffer the other: A reſolution truely worthy of a braue Gentleman, if he had performed it. Thus ſpent *Liſander* the night.

The next morning, *Alcidon* and *Lidian* riſing very early, went one into *Adraſtus* his chamber, and the other into *Dorilaſſes*, vnto whom at large they remonſtrated *Liſanders* long ſuit to enioy *Caliſta*, whom he hauing deliuered, firſt

our

out of prison, and then freshly from all suspition of the crime whereof she was accused, she could not be iustly refused vnto him: wherefore they entreated to crowne the end of their aduentures by a lawfull marriage, which would accomplish their felicities, adding, that it was true indeed *Calista's* honour was restored vnto the first lustre, by the verifying of her innocency: but hauing remained so long in *Lisanders* company, although it were with all the honesty that could bee desired betweene persons of their conditions and merit, her reputation would neuertheless bee exposed vnto the discretion of euill tongues, if it were not defended by this marriage. *Adrastus* seeing that *Calista* had now the same aduantages ouer *Hippolita*, which *Hippolita* had formerly had ouer her, and not willing to force his sonne in a matter which ought to bee so free, went instantly into *Dorilas* his chamber, whom hee found already disposed thereunto by *Lidian*, and who seeing, that *Lucidans* offers were now of no value vnto *Calista*, desired rather *Lisanders* alliance (vnto whom he was so straightly bound) than his: wherefore meeting both in one desire together, they agreed vpon the marriage betweene *Lisander* and *Calista*, no body doubting of the parties consent, whom all the world knew to loue one the other most perfectly.

But when *Adrastus* would speake of it vnto *Lisander*, thinking to reioyce him in bringing so good newes, for which not long since hee would haue giuen the Monarchie of the whole world, he was astonished at his answer, which was, That hauing run so dangerous a fortune at Sea, he had made a vow to God, that if he had the blessing to escape, he would goe in pilgrimage vnto Rome, whereunto being more strongly bound by his finding *Leon*, and the happie issue of his businesse, he intreated him that he might performe his vow before he contracted any marriage: And in the same time *Calista* answered *Dorilas*, vpon the proposition which was made vnto her of marriage with *Lisander*, That being in the Abbey of Longchampe, afflicted with so many aduersities, God had so touched her heart, and had giuen her so liuely a feeling of the difference betweene the sweetnesse of a religi-

ous

ous life and the bitternesse which is tasted in this other life of the world, that she had vowed to leaue it, and enter into that Monastery so soone as she should haue ended her p[illegible]. The sad old men astonished and confounded with [illegible] drens answer, were so much the more sorrie by [illegible] they durst not tell one the other the answers [illegible] receiued, and wondering from whence so sud[illegible] an alteration should proceed, as those who di[illegible] leeue the vowes wherewith their children [illegible]e a-mused them, and fearing lest they should plunge themselues againe into new mischiefes, from whence they but now got out, could not chuse but witnesse the feeling they had of this their disobedience. What, said *Adrastus* vnto *Lisander*? when I would haue married you with *Hippolita*, you pretended a voyage vnto the Court for loue of *Calista*, and now when I would marrie you with the same *Calista*; you pretend another vnto Rome. Well, goe whither you please, but neuer account me for your father, nor thinke that I will euer auow you for my sonne, but will faile of my purpose if I haue not another course held with you: with these words hee flung out of the doors from him. So much in the meane time said *Dorilas* vnto *Calista*, threatning her in extreame choler to shut her vp, not only in the Nunnery of Longchampe, but in the house of the repe[illegible] with *Clarinda*. How? said the olde man, haue you [illegible] him through all France, all Flanders and all Frisland[illegible]ou gone out of Clairual at midnight all alone to seeke after him? haue you left your parents, disguised your sexe, forgotten your condition, taken armes, attempted all kinde of extremities for loue of him, then when you were despised? and now when hee doth adore you, when he hath bound you vnto him with so extraordinary a seruice, you play the disdainefull foole: Remember your selfe better, *Calista*; God neuer pardon me, if I pardon you, or if I doe not endeuour to make you an example; and so goes out of the doores. Iudge you in what plight our Louers were by their owne folly, which made them witty to torment themselues: *Calista* began to feele the wrong which shee had done vnto *Lisander*, and beginning to repent her

selfe,

same course vnder pretence of a feyned vow, making religion a cloake to palliate his disobedience. He had hardly proceeded thus farre in his complaint, when *Dorilas* aduanced himselfe, and interrupting his further discourse, began his complaint against *Calista* in this manner: As much, Sir, can I say against this vngratefull *Calista*, who knowes not, or at least will not respect the sorrowes and the trauailes which she hath giuen me; the afflictions and euills wherewith shee hath so often broken the course of my life: I neede not abuse your Maiesties patience in relating the story, it is but too manifest; Neuertheless, Sir, she is not ashamed to disobey me, in that which aboue all things in the world shee hath most earnestly desired, how then, Sir, would she haue obeyed me in any other matter which should haue beene contrary vnto her minde? Sir, you hauing settled order in the estate, ought also to do the like in families, and as you are a great father of the Kingdome, exacting obedience, & maintaining the paternall authority of the Roialty; so I hope you will, and we doe humbly entreate you to render the ancient power of fathers ouer their children who will not obey.

The end of these complaints were not lesse pleasing vnto *Lisander*, than the beginning had beene displeasing, seeing they concluded in the marriage of *Calista*, who silent, yet with lookes full of pitie and loue vpon him, hee spake in this manner: Sir, it cannot be denied but that my fathers words are most true, and if I had yeelded all kind of obedience vnto him, yet his benefites and fatherly goodnesse are so great vnto me, that I ought not to be vngratefull; although I cannot satisfie them, yet Sir; if I haue but deferred and not refused his commandements, the injurie is not irreparable; wherefore I doe humbly intreate your clemencie and his to forgiue mee vpon condition I repaire my fault. And you faire one, said the King then vnto *Calista*, what answer make you vnto your fathers complaint? *Calista* seeing things brought to the point which she did desire, and being glad that her fathers command or rather the Kings, might constraine her to pardon *Lisander*, and to marry him, absolutely beleeuing that either one or the other of them two would cor[illegible] her (as

Ladies would faine be forced in thoſe occaſions, and doe neuer yeeld but with ſome ſhew of conſtraint) anſwered in this manner: Sir, it is a complaint which I renew euery day in my ſoule, and one of the greateſt euills wherewith my minde is afflicted, that euer I ſhould be the cauſe of ſorrow vnto my parents. But that which comforteth me, Sir, is the aſſurance which I haue in my heart, that your Maieſty and they themſelues doe cleerely ſee, that it is rather my euill fortune than my fault. And as vnto the diſobedience, whereof they complaine, I haue yeelded it as fully as euer any daughter in this world did, excepting onely in one point, from which the condition of my widowhood, and a thouſand other reaſons which I cannot ſpeake of, doe diſpenſe me. And, Sir, though there were no other reaſon but my will hauing once ſubmitted me vnto theirs, they ſhall force mee to ſubmit if I doe againe in ſo vnreaſonable a matter.

Caliſta ſaid this, beleeuing that the King would haue more reſpect vnto *Adraſtus* his requeſt and vnto *Dorilas*, than vnto any reaſons which ſhe ſhould bring: but ſhe was deceiued, and did quickely repent her of this laſt folly: for the King wiſely iudging, that nothing in the world ought to be freer than marriage, nor that any thing was ſo contrary vnto the liberty thereof as violence, diſmiſſed the two fathers from the power which in this caſe they demanded ouer their children. *Caliſta*, becauſe ſhe had beene once married at her fathers will, & *Liſander*, becauſe he was not bound to obey his in a matter impoſsible, exhorting neuertheleſs to obey him in any other thing. This ſentence being pronounced by ſuch a King, *Caliſta* was diſappointed, the parents confounded, and *Liſander* deſperate, who caſting himſelfe at his Ladies feete, with teares in his eies, ſpake in this manner: I ſee that after ſo many labours and hazzards, for a reward of my fidelity, which is beyond that of all Louers, I muſt finde ingratitude, in a heart which hath alwaies promiſed me neuer to be capable thereof; and that for hauing adored you, I ſuffer ſuch vſage as I ſhould haue deſerued if I had done the contrary. I will not diſpute with you whether it be with iuſtice, for that were to ſeeke reaſon in loue, and your will holding in mee

the

the place of reason and law, doth binde me to beleeue against my proper feeling, that what you doe is iust: but if you doe not thinke that the seruices which I haue done are iniuries, I doe most humbly intreate you, Madam, to tell me here in this most illustrious company, what offence I haue committed, and let not my condition be worse than that of criminall persons, vnto whom the cause of their punishment is (at the least) told before they suffer any: And if I doe repent my seruices here, it is not to reproach you, but to shew that in seruing you, I haue not beene so vnhappy as to offend you. You may thinke what you please, but I must needes thinke, that you might better haue acknowledged them, than I could better haue addressed them; and God forbid, Madam, that euer I should complaine the time which I haue lost in your seruice, since it hath bin imploied according vnto my intention, which was to honour you. It is true, Madam, that herein I haue done but my duty, yet I do not know that I haue cõmitted any fault; & it is no small matter to pay all that one owes, especially vnto one, vnto whom all is owing, neuertheless, since together with the eternall affections, which you haue so solemnly promised, I must lose the greatest happines that I euer hoped for in this world, I wil leaue with you (if you please) this remembrance of your *Lisander*, that he is not sorry he hath suffered so much, and is glad he hath not deserued this suffering. I liue therefore satisfied and contented with my misfortune, and beleeue it shall be a comfort vnto mee in all my miseries to heare that they doe bring you contentment. I onely aske your permission, to endure them, and to honour you at the least in holding my peace, and in hideing in the secret of my heart that which you cannot take away but in apparance. To conclude, Madam, I will not complaine of you, but of my fortune which maketh your pittie dumbe, and changeth your nature without changing my affection, thereby shewing that it is not subiect vnto the change of her wheele. And I should think my selfe vnthankfull, if in this my complaint, I did not giue her thankes, that by my destinie being reserued vnto such cruell mischiefes, she hath ordained, that they should come from your hand, Ma-

dam,

dam, whose cruelty I haue loued more than my life, and whose despising I doe honour in the pangs of death, doe me this last office, and beare this pitifull testimony of your Knight, that he had liued longer, if he had beene lesse faithfull.

This his long speech ended with their Maiesties incredible patience, who were pleased to heare him, and no lesse disquiet in *Lisanders* friends, who feared he would neuer get out to his aduantage. It was a pleasant spectacle to see them in one instant to shed tears for ioy, *Lisander* for loue, & *Calista* out of pity, vpon whose answer depended the miserie or happinesse of their liues; who hauing consulted some time with her self, her heart inflamed with loue & her face with shame, in the end answered in this manner: It is true, most deare *Lisander*, that haue I promised you neuer to be capable of ingratitude; and if I haue beene so vntill this time (in regard of the cause which you haue giuen me) I will not be so now, you hauing taken the cause away. Wherfore pardon me the euills which you haue suffered, seeing that I my selfe first felt them, and in respect they will serue to be so many witnesses of your fidelity, & will make the inioying which we shal haue one of the other, so much the sweeter, by how much we haue indured the more. And seeing their Maiesties do suffer me, my parents cómand me, & your seruices do oblige me, I doe confirm in this most excellent presence and assembly, the oath which particularly I haue made vnto you, that I will be only yours.

In saying this, *Calista* gaue him her hand, which he most amorously kissed, blessing the euills which he had suffered for so great a good. And the contentment of these two louers, not being able to be contained in themselues, spread through all the company, renuing imbracings with ioy, which was then pure without any mixture of sorrow or feare, if this word Ioy be not too weake a word to expresse the feelings which cannot be spoken, hardly comprehended. Who can tell the diuers motions of so many persons, who had a part in this common reioycing? *Verascus* his astonishment, *Berontus* his admiration, as also of *Hippolita* and *Lucidan*?

ſelfe, deſired onely that he would come vnto her, and ſhe would repaire it; I, ſhe would haue come halfe way, if ſhee could haue found ſome honeſt occaſion to goe vnto him: But *Liſander*, who knew hee could not goe from her but to his death, nor ſo much moued with his Fathers anger and threatnings as with loue, although he could haue beene contented to haue vrged his merit, and deſired to haue knowne his fault, as alſo to haue been pardoned; yet not knowing her minde, but ſetting before his eyes the ſcorne which ſhee did him publikely, and in fauour of his arriuall, hee willingly gaue himſelfe to death, and rather than he would any more ſue vnto an vngratefull woman, who had paied all his ſignall ſeruices with ſuch an affront, hee ſwore hee would neuer ſee her, but leaue the countrey: Firſt intending to write a bitter letter vnto her, which his truſty Porter ſhould carry her; vnto which end, he went vnto an Inne, with reſolution toward the euening to depart: but halfe his letter was not written, when there comes one of the Kings Guard, who hauing enquired him out, told him, that the King had ſent for him, and that hee muſt preſently goe with him vnto his Maieſtie: for *Adraſtus*, incenſed by *Liſanders* diſobedience (as hee conceiued it) haſteth to the Court and findes out the King, vnto whom (not ſo much out of ſound iudgement, as out of petulancy of age, reſoluing to force his ſonnes will, or remoue all things vnder Heauen) being admitted into his preſence (kneeling downe, with grieuous ſighes and lookes to moue the King vnto compaſſion) hee ſaid, Sir, I haue formerly come vnto you to begg pardon and mercy, which was in your pleaſure to giue: but now, Sir, I come with much more ſorrow at my heart to begg for iuſtice, which you may not deny, and againſt my ſonne; that ſonne, for whom my feeble age, carried more with ſtrength of affection than body, hath made ſo long a iourney, vndertaken ſuch dangers, and in this place emplored mercy: wherefore, Sir, haue pitie of the iuſt griefe which maketh me complaine, and thinke how great it is, ſince it maketh a Father demand iuſtice againſt his ſonne, who, vnleſſe your Maieſtie be a helper vnto me, will be the affliction of my miſerable age. Bee pleaſed therefore,

Oh Sir, to command him to be brought before you, that to his face I may vrge my accuſation. The King, together with all the ſtanders by, wondring what new accident was fallen out, as well out of curioſity, as out of deſire to doe iuſtice to the complaints of his ſubiects, preſently gaue command that *Liſander* ſhould be ſought for & brought before him: hardly had the King made an end of commanding to bring *Liſander*, when *Dorilas* came into the preſence, and witneſsing as much haſt, anger and griefe as *Adraſtus* had done, kneeled downe before the King, begging the like iuſtice againſt his daughter *Caliſta*, vrging the cauſe of his complaint to bee ſuch, as was beyond a Fathers ſuffering, and ſuch as ought by puniſhment to bee made an example; humbly intreating, that ſhee alſo might be commanded to come before his Maieſtie, where if ſhe had any thing to alledge in her behalf, ſhe might then ſpeake. This encreaſed the Kings wonder and deſire to heare the cauſe, and therefore gaue order to haue her alſo fetcht before him: Shee was found as ſoone as *Liſander*, and came accompanied with her mother, *Ambriſia*, *Argire* and *Olinda*, as alſo with *Lidian*, *Berontus* & *Alcidon*, all wondring what the occaſion of their ſending for ſhould bee. When *Liſander* and *Caliſta* were come before the King (for they came almoſt together) and both beheld one the other, Oh! how ſoone had *Caliſta's* lookes (vvhich were vvith more gentleneſſe) diſperſed *Liſanders* anger, and vtterly ruined *Liſanders* reſolution) he commanded *Adraſtus* to declare the cauſe of his complaint againſt his ſonne: whereupon *Adraſtus* began, that beſides the common dutie of a good Father, which hee had alwaies performed vnto his ſonne, hee called his Maieſtie to witneſſe what hee had lately enterpriſed for him in this his old age, to the extreame perrill of his life: yet neuertheleſſe hauing twice offered him marriage with parties more worthy of him, than he of them, he was ſo farre from yeelding any kinde of obedience, that firſt hauing ſtolne from him, and by the flight hauing put both him and his friends vnto ſuch vneuitable dangers of vtter ruine, if by a particular care, and admirable prouidence, God had not miraculouſly preſerued them; Hee was now about the

cidan? vvho can ſpeake of the infinite pleaſure of *Alcidon* and *Lidian*, of *Olinda* and *Argire*, of *Ambriſia* and *Otranta*, & the vnſpeakable pleaſure of *Dorilas* and *Adraſtus*? Theſe two latter, hauing long imbraced *Liſander* and *Caliſta*, ſnatching them one from another, and imbracing them between them with teares, as thoſe who after a dangerous ſtorme, hauing eſcaped ſhipwrack, doe meete vpon the dry land in vncredible ioy: To increaſe which, *Liſander* knowing the loue which *Lucidan* bore vnto *Hippolita*, moſt humbly intreated the King to marry them together, and after turning to *Adraſtus*, made the like requeſt vnto him, in fauour of *Berontus* and *Ambriſia*. Then looking vnto *Argire* and *Alcidon*, *Lidian* and *Olinda*, he entreated them that as they had ſuffered great griefe and ſorrow with him, ſo they would honour him ſo much, as to let one day giue an end vnto all their troubles, & one day by marriage a beginning vnto their ioyes.

By this meanes the Marriages were reſolued to bee in one day finiſhed between *Alcidon* and *Argire*, *Lidian* and *Olinda*, of *Lucidan* and *Hippolita*, of *Berontus* and *Ambriſia*, and of braue *Liſander* and *Caliſta*, who humbly taking leaue of their Maieſties, retired all together vnto *Dorilas* and *Adraſtus*, who as we haue ſaid had but one houſe, where after a magnifique Supper, they gaue themſelues vnto their reſts, expecting the next morning with longing; which being come, all of them moſt richly apparelled, eſpeciall *Caliſta*, who hauing euer ſince *Cleanders* death neglected her attire, now (richly beſet with iewells, and with that rich collar which *Liſander* had conquered in great Brittanne) drew all the eies of the beholders vpon her with admiration. They were ſolemnly married in the Chappell of Burpon, where I wi leaue them, returning home with wiſhes of the people th they might long and peaceably after ſo many alarums an ſtormes, enioy the deare delights, and ſweeteſt pleaſures o this life.

FINIS.